

THE
WORKS
OF
JONATHAN SWIFT, D. D: D. S. P. D.

WITH
NOTES HISTORICAL AND CRITICAL,
BY
J. HAWKESWORTH, L. L. D.
AND OTHERS.

V O L. VII.

EDINBURGH:

Printed by MRS MUNDELL, Old Excise-Office ;
by DAVID WILLISON, Craig's Close ; and by
CHURNSIDE and WILSON, Royal Bank Close ;
the Publishers. 1778.

WORKS

JONATHAN SWIFT, D.D. D.S.P.D.

WITH
NOTES HISTORICAL AND CRITICAL

J. HAWKESWORTH, M.D.
AND OTHERS



VOL. VII

EDINBURGH:

Printed by Mrs. Munday, Old Edinburgh,
by David Wilson, Craig's Close; and by
Charles and Wilson, Royal Bank Close,
the Edinburgh, 1778.

T H E C O N T E N T S.

LAW is a BOTTOMLESS PIT; or, The HISTORY of JOHN BULL. Page

The Preface 3

P A R T I.

Chap.

1. *The occasion of the law-suit* 9
2. *How Bull and Frog grew jealous, that the Lord Strutt intended to give all his custom to his grandfather Lewis Baboon* 11
3. *A copy of Bull and Frog's letter to Lord Strutt* 13
4. *How Bull and Frog went to law with Lord Strutt about the premisses, and were joined by the rest of the tradesmen* 14
5. *The true character of John Bull, Nic. Frog, and Hocus* 17
6. *Of the various success of the law-suit* 18
7. *How John Bull was so mightily pleased with his success, that he was going to leave off his trade, and turn lawyer* 20
8. *How John discovered that Hocus had an intrigue with his wife; and what followed thereupon* 22
9. *How some Quacks undertook to cure Mrs Bull of her Ulcer* 26

Chap.		Page
10.	<i>Of John Bull's second wife, and the good advice that she gave him</i>	28
11.	<i>How John looked over his attorney's bill</i>	31
12.	<i>How John grew angry, and resolved to accept a composition; and what methods were practised by the lawyers for keeping him from it</i>	32
13.	<i>Mrs Bull's vindication of the indispensable duty of cuckoldom, incumbent upon wives in case of the tyranny, infidelity, or insufficiency of their husbands; being a full answer to the Doctor's sermon against Adultery</i>	35
14.	<i>The two great parties of wives, the Devoto's and the Hitts</i>	40
15.	<i>An account of the conference between Mrs Bull and Don Diego</i>	41
16.	<i>How the guardians of the deceased Mrs Bull's three daughters came to John, and what advice they gave him; wherein are briefly treated, the characters of the three daughters; also, John Bull's answer to the three guardians</i>	52
17.	<i>Esquire South's message and letter to Mrs Bull</i>	61

PART II.

	<i>The Publisher's Preface</i>	64
Chap.		
1.	<i>The character of John Bull's mother</i>	66
2.	<i>The character of John Bull's sister Peg, with the quarrels that happened between Master and Miss in their childhood</i>	69

THE CONTENTS.

Chap.	Page
3. <i>Jack's charms, or the method by which he gained Peg's heart</i>	71
4. <i>How the relations reconciled John and his sister Peg, and what return Peg made John's message</i>	76
5. <i>Of some quarrels that happened after Peg was taken into the family</i>	80
6. <i>The conversation between John Bull and his wife</i>	83
7. <i>Of the hard shifts Mrs Bull was put to, to preserve the manor of Bullock's Hatch; with Sir Roger's method to keep off importunate duns</i>	90
8. <i>A continuation of the conversation betwixt John Bull and his wife</i>	93
9. <i>A copy of Nic. Frog's letter to John Bull</i>	102
10. <i>Of some extraordinary things that passed at the Salutation Tavern, in the conference between Bull, Frog, Esquire South, and Lewis Baboon</i>	105
11. <i>The apprehending, examination, and imprisonment of Jack, for suspicion of poisoning</i>	110
12. <i>How Jack's friends came to visit him in prison, and what advice they gave him</i>	117
13. <i>How Jack hanged himself up, by the persuasion of his friends, who broke their words, and left his neck in the noose</i>	121
14. <i>The conference between Don Diego and John Bull</i>	127
15. <i>The sequel of the meeting at the Salutation</i>	129
16. <i>How John Bull and Nic. Frog settled their accounts</i>	134

vi THE CONTENTS.

Chap.	Page
17. <i>How John Bull found all his family in an uproar at home</i>	140
18. <i>How Lewis Baboon came to visit John Bull, and what passed between them</i>	145
19. <i>Nic. Frog's letter to John Bull; wherein he endeavours to vindicate all his conduct with relation to John Bull and the law-suit</i>	150
20. <i>The discourse that passed between Nic. Frog and Esquire South, which John Bull overheard</i>	153
21. <i>The rest of Nic.'s fetches, to keep John out of Ecclesdown-castle</i>	158
22. <i>Of the great joy that John expressed, when he got possession of Ecclesdown</i>	162
<i>Postscript, containing the titles of some chapters, which appear to be a continuation of the above history</i>	164

PROPOSALS for printing a very curious discourse, intituled, *ΠΕΤΑΔΟΛΟΓΙΑ ΠΟΛΙΤΙΚΗ* ; or, The ART of POLITICAL LYING 167
The Art of Political Lying 168

REASONS humbly offered by the Company exercising the trade and mystery of Upholders, against part of a Bill for the better viewing, searching, and examining drugs, medicines, &c. 1724 183
The humble Petition of the Colliers, Cooks, Cook-maids, Blacksmiths, Jack-makers, Bra-siers, and others, to the Right Hon. the Mayor and Aldermen of the city of London 187

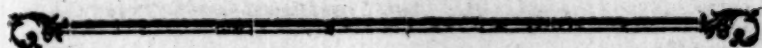
THE CONTENTS.

vii

Page

IT CANNOT RAIN, BUT IT POURS; OR, London strowed with Rarities: Being an account of the arrival of a white bear, - at the house of Mr Ratcliff in Bishopsgate-street; as also, of Faustina the celebrated singing wo- man; and of the copper-farthing Dean, from Ireland: And lastly, of the wonderful wild man that was nursed in the woods of Germa- ny by a wild beast, hunted and taken in toyls; how he behaveth himself like a dumb creature, and is a Christian like one of us, being called Peter; and how he was brought to court all in green, to the great astonishment of the quality and gentry, 1726	192
The narrative of Dr Robert Norris, concern- ing the strange and deplorable phrenzy of Mr John Dennis, an officer of the custom- house, 1713	199
A full and true account of a horrid and barba- rous revenge by poison, on the body of Mr Edmund Curll bookseller; with a faithful copy of his last will and testament	214
A further account of the most deplorable condition of Mr Edmund Curll bookseller	222
A true copy of Mrs Curll's letter to Mr Lintot	223
Instructions to a porter, how to find Mr Curll's authors; with an account of what passed up- on their arrival at Curll's house	225
A strange, but true relation, how Mr Edmund Curll, of Fleet-street, stationer, out of an ex- traordinary desire of lucre, went into Change-	

	Page
<i>Alley, and was converted from the Christian religion, by certain eminent Jews; and how he was circumcised, and initiated into their mysteries</i>	233
<i>A curious prayer, concluding the above</i>	240
<i>God's revenge against punning; shewing the miserable fates of persons addicted to this crying sin, in court and town</i>	241
<i>A wonderful prophecy, taken from the mouth of the spirit of a person who was barbarously slain by the Mohocks; proving also, That the said Mohocks and Hawcubites are the Gog and Magog mentioned in the Revelations, and therefore that this vain and transitory world will shortly be brought to its final dissolution. Breathed forth in the year 1712</i>	245
<i>The Country-Post. From Tuesday August the 12th, to Thursday August the 14th</i>	249
<i>A true and faithful narrative of what passed in London, during the general consternation of all ranks and degrees of mankind, on Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday, and Friday last</i>	255
<i>The Tatler, N^o V.</i>	272
<i>————, N^o XX.</i>	281
<i>————, N^o CCXXX.</i>	287
<i>A Meditation upon a Broomstick, according to the style and manner of the Hon. Robert Boyle's Meditations. 1703</i>	295

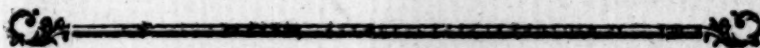


LAW IS A BOTTOMLESS PIT;

OR, THE

HISTORY OF JOHN BULL.

Published from a manuscript found in the cabinet
of the famous Sir H. Polesworth, in the year
1712.



VOL. VII.

A

THE BOTTOMLESS PIT

HISTORY OF JOHN BULL

Published from a manuscript found in the cabinet
of the famous Sir H. Folkestone, in the year
1782.

P R E F A C E.

WHEN I was first called to the office of historiographer to John Bull, he expressed himself to this purpose : Sir Humphry Poleworth *, *I know you are a plain-dealer ; it is for that reason I have chosen you for this important trust : Speak the truth, and spare not.* That I might fulfil those his honourable intentions, I obtained leave to repair to, and attend him in his most secret retirements ; and I put the journals of all transactions into a strong box, to be opened at a fitting occasion, after the manner of the historiographers of some *eastern* monarchs : This I thought was the safest way ; though I declare I was never afraid to be *chopped*† by my master for telling of truth. It is from those journals that my memoirs are compiled : Therefore let not posterity, a thousand years hence, look for truth in the voluminous annals of pedants, who are entirely ignorant of the secret springs of great actions ;

A 2

actions ;

* A member of parliament, eminent for a certain cant in his conversation; of which there is a good deal in this book.

† A cant word of Sir Humphry's.

4 THE HISTORY OF JOHN BULL.

actions; if they do, let me tell them they will be *nebused* *.

With incredible pains have I endeavoured to copy the several beauties of the † ancient and modern historians; the impartial temper of Herodotus; the gravity, austerity, and strict morals of Thucydides; the extensive knowledge of Xenophon; the sublimity and grandeur of Titus Livius; and, to avoid the careless style of Polybius, I have borrowed considerable ornaments from Dionysius Halicarnassensis and Diodorus Siculus. The *specious gilding* of Tacitus I have endeavoured to shun. Mariana, Davila, and Fra. Paolo, and those amongst the moderns whom I thought most worthy of imitation; but I cannot be so disingenuous, as not to own the infinite obligations I have to the Pilgrim's Progress of John Bunyan, and the Tenter Belly of the Reverend Joseph Hall.

From such encouragement and helps, it is easy to guess to what a degree of perfection I might have brought this great work, had it not been nipt in the bud by some illiterate people in both *houses of parliament*, who, envying the great figure I was to make in future ages, under pretence of raising money for the war, have padlocked ‡ all those very pens that were to celebrate the actions
of

* Another cant word, signifying *deceived*.

† Parody on Boyer's preface of his *history* of Queen Anne.

‡ Act restraining the liberty of the press, &c. which was passed in 1712; and the peace of Utrecht, concluded in 1713.

of their heroes, by silencing at once the whole university of Grub-street. I am persuaded, that nothing but the prospect of an approaching *peace*, could have encouraged them to make so bold a step. But suffer me, in the name of the rest of the matriculates of that famous university, to ask them some plain questions: Do they think that peace will bring along with it the golden age? Will there be never a dying speech of a traitor? Are Cethegus and Catiline turned so tame, that there will be no opportunity to cry about the streets, *a dangerous plot*? Will peace bring such plenty, that no gentleman will have occasion to go upon the highway, or break into a house? I am sorry, that the world should be so much imposed upon by the dreams of a *false prophet*, as to imagine the Millennium is at hand. O Grubstreet! thou fruitful nursery of towering genius's! How do I lament thy downfall? Thy ruin could never be meditated by any who meant well to English *liberty*: No modern Lycæum will ever equal thy glory: Whether in soft pastorals thou didst sing the flames of pampered apprentices and coy cook-maids, or mournful ditties of departing lovers; or if to Maconian strains thou raisedst thy voice, to record the stratagems, the arduous exploits, and the nocturnal scalade of needy heroes, the terror of your peaceful citizens, describing the powerful Betty or the artful Picklock, or the secret caverns and grotto's of Vulcan sweating at his forge, and stamping the

6 THE HISTORY OF JOHN BULL.

the Queen's image on viler metals, which he retails for beef, and pots of ale : Or if thou wert content, in simple narrative, to relate the cruel acts of implacable revenge, or the complaints of ravished virgins blushing to tell their adventures before the listening croud of city damsels ; whilst, in thy faithful history, thou interminglest the gravest counsels, and the purest morals. Nor less acute and piercing wert thou in thy search and pompous description of the works of nature ; whether in proper and emphatic terms thou didst paint the blazing comet's fiery tail, the stupendous force of dreadful thunder and earthquakes, and the unrelenting inundations. Sometimes, with Machiavelian sagacity, thou unravelledst intrigues of state, and the traiterous conspiracies of rebels, giving wise counsel to monarchs. How didst thou move our terror and our pity with thy passionate scenes between Jack-Catch and the heroes of the Old Bailey ! How didst thou describe their intrepid march up Holborn-hill ! Nor didst thou shine less in thy theological capacity, when thou gavest ghostly counsel to dying felons, and didst record the guilty pangs of Sabbath-breakers. How will the noble arts of John Overton's * painting and sculpture now languish ! where rich invention, proper expression, correct design, divine attitudes, and artful contrast, heightened with the beauties of *Clar. Obscur.* embellished thy celebrated pieces, to the delight and astonishment

* The engraver of the cuts before the Grub-street papers.

ment of the judicious multitude ! Adieu, persuasive eloquence ! The quaint metaphor, the poignant irony, the proper epithet, and the lively simile, are fled for ever ! Instead of these, we shall have, *I know not what !—The illiterate will tell the rest with pleasure* * !

I hope the reader will excuse this digression, due by way of condolence to my worthy brethren of Grub-street, for the approaching barbarity that is likely to overspread all its regions, by this oppressive and exorbitant tax. It has been my good fortune to receive my education there ; and so long as I preserved some figure and rank amongst the learned of that society, I scorned to take my degree either at Utrecht or Leyden, though I was offered it *gratis* by the professors in those universities.

And now, that posterity may not be ignorant in what age so excellent a history was written, (which would otherwise, no doubt, be the subject

* Vid. the preface of four sermons by William Fleetwood bishop of St Asaph, printed in 1712 ; where having displayed the *beautiful and pleasing prospect* which was opened by the war, he complains that the spirit of discord had given us in its stead—*I know not what—Our enemies will tell the rest with pleasure.* This preface was, by order of the House of Commons, burnt by the hangman in Palace-yard, Westminster. *Hawkes.*

Many at that time did imagine the history of John Bull, and the personages mentioned in it, to be *allegorical*, which the author would never own. Notwithstanding, to indulge the reader's fancy and curiosity, I have printed at the bottom of the page, the *supposed* allusions of the most obscure parts of the story.

8 THE HISTORY OF JOHN BULL.

ject of its enquiries) I think it proper to inform the learned of future times, that it was compiled when Lewis XIVth was king of France, and Philip his grandson of Spain; when England and Holland, in conjunction with the emperor and the allies, entered into a war against these two princes, which lasted ten years under the management of the Duke of Marlborough, and was put to a conclusion by the treaty of Utrecht, under the ministry of the Earl of Oxford, in the year 1713.

THE

T H E
HISTORY OF JOHN BULL.

P A R T I.

C H A P. I.

The occasion of the law-suit.

I NEED not tell you of the great quarrels that have happened in our neighbourhood, since the death of the late lord Strutt *; how the parson †, and a ‡ cunning attorney, got him to settle his estate upon his cousin || Philip Baboon, to the great disappointment of his cousin § Esquire South. Some stick not to say, that the parson and the attorney forged a will, for which they were

* Charles II. of Spain died without issue; and

† Card. Portocarrero, and the

‡ Marshal of Harcourt, employed, as is supposed, by the House of Bourbon, prevailed upon him to make a will, by which he settled the succession of the Spanish monarchy upon

|| Philip of Bourbon, Duke of Anjou, though his right had, by the most solemn renunciations, been barred in favour of

§ the Archduke Charles of Austria.

were well paid by the family of the Baboons : Let that be as it will, it is matter of fact, that the honour and estate have continued ever since in the person of Philip Baboon.

You know, that the lord Strutts have for many years been possessed of a very great landed estate, well-conditioned, wooded, watered, with coal, salt, tin, copper, iron, &c. all within themselves ; that it has been the misfortune of that family to be the property of their stewards, tradesmen, and inferior servants, which has brought great incumbrances upon them ; at the same time, their not abating of their expensive way of living, has forced them to mortgage their best manors : It is credibly reported, that the butchers and bakers bill of a lord Strutt, that lived two hundred years ago, are not yet paid.

When Philip Baboon came first to the possession of the lord Strutt's estate, his tradesmen, as is usual upon such occasions, waited upon him, to wish him joy, and bespeak his custom : The two chief were * John Bull the clothier, and † Nic Frog the linen-draper. They told him Bulls and Frogs had served the lord Strutts with drapery-ware for many years ; that they were honest and fair dealers ; that their bills had never been questioned ; that the lord Strutts lived generously, and never used to dirty their fingers with pen, ink, and counters ; that his lordship might de-
pend

* The English and

† the Dutch congratulate Philip upon a succession, which they were not able to prevent : But, to disappoint the ambition of

pend upon their honesty; that they would use him as kindly, as they had done his predecessors. The young lord seemed to take all in good part, and dismissed them with a deal of seeming content, assuring them he did not intend to change any of the honourable maxims of his predecessors.

C H A P. II.

How Bull and Frog grew jealous, that the lord Strutt intended to give all his custom to his grandfather Lewis Baboon.*

IT happened unfortunately for the peace of our neighbourhood, that this young lord had an old cunning rogue, or (as the Scots call it) *a false loon*, of a grand-father, that one might justly call a *Jack of all trades* †. Sometimes you would see him behind his counter selling broad-cloth, sometimes measuring linen; next day, he would be dealing in mercery ware: High heads, ribbons, gloves, fans, and lace, he understood to a nicety; Charles Mather could not bubble a young beau better with a toy; nay, he would descend even to the selling of tape, garters, and shoe-buckles:

When

* Lewis the XIV. and hinder the French nation, whose

† *trade and character* are thus described, and whose king had

When shop was shut up, he would go about the neighbourhood, and earn half a crown by teaching the young men and maids to dance. By these methods he had acquired immense riches, which he used to squander * away at back sword, quarter-staff, and cudgel-play, in which he took great pleasure, and challenged all the country. You will say, it is no wonder if Bull and Frog should be jealous of this fellow. "It is not impossible ' (says Frog to Bull) but this old rogue will ' take the management of the young lord's business into his hands; besides, the rascal has good ' ware, and will serve him as cheap as any body. ' In that case, I leave you to judge what must ' become of us and our families; we must starve, ' or turn journeymen to old Lewis Baboon; ' therefore, neighbour, I hold it advisable, that ' we write to young lord Strutt, to know the ' bottom of this matter."

I

CHAP.

* a *strong disposition to war*, from becoming too potent, an alliance was formed to "procure a reasonable satisfaction to the " House of Austria, for its pretensions to the Spanish succession, and sufficient

C H A P. III.

A copy of Bull and Frog's letter to Lord Strutt.

MY LORD,

I Suppose your lordship knows, that the Bulls and the Frogs have served the lord Strutts, with all sorts of drapery-ware, time out of mind: And whereas we are jealous, not without reason, that your lordship intends henceforth to buy of your grandfire old Lewis Baboon; this is to inform your lordship, that this proceeding does not suit with the circumstances of our families, who have lived and made a good figure in the world by the generosity of the lord Strutts: Therefore we think fit to acquaint your lordship, that you must find sufficient *security** to us, our heirs and assigns, that you will not employ Lewis Baboon; or else we will take our remedy at law, clap an action upon you of 20,000*l.* for old debts, seize and distrain your goods and chattles, which, considering your lordship's circumstances, will plunge you into difficulties, from which it will not be easy to extricate yourself; therefore

VOL. VII.

B

we

* *security* to England and Holland, for their dominions, navigation, "and commerce, and to prevent the union of the two monarchies France and Spain." To effect these purposes, Queen Anne was, by

we hope, when your lordship has better considered on it, you will comply with the desire of

Your loving friends,

JOHN BULL,

NIC. FROG.

Some of Bull's friends advised him to take gentler methods with the young lord ; but John naturally loved rough play. It is impossible to express the surprise of the lord Strutt upon the receipt of this letter ; he was not flush in ready, either to go to law, or clear old debts, neither could he find good bail : He offered to bring matters to a friendly accommodation ; and promised, upon his word of honour, that he would not change his drapers ; but all to no purpose, for Bull and Frog saw clearly that old Lewis would have the cheating of him.

C H A P. IV.

How Bull and Frog went to law with lord Strutt about the premises, and were joined by the rest of the tradesmen.

ALL endeavours of accommodation between lord Strutt and his drapers proved vain ; jealousies increased ; and indeed it was rumoured abroad, that lord Strutt had bespoke his

his new liveries of old Lewis Baboon. This coming to Mrs Bull's ears, when John Bull came home, he found all his family in an uproar. Mrs Bull, you must know, was very apt to be cholerick. "You sot, says she, you loiter 'about ale-houses and taverns, spend your time at 'billiards, nine-pins, or puppet-shows, or flaunt 'about the streets in your new gilt chariot, never 'minding me nor your numerous family. Don't 'you hear how lord Strutt has bespoke his 'liveries at Lewis Baboon's shop? Don't you 'see how that old fox steals away your customers, and turns you out of your business every 'day, and you sit, like an idle drone, with your 'hands in your pockets? Fie upon't! up man, 'rouze thyself; I'll sell to my shift, before I'll be 'so used by that knave." You must think Mrs Bull had been pretty well tuned up by Frog, who chimed in with her learned harangue. No further delay now, but to counsel learned in the law they go, who unanimously assured them both of the justice and infallible success of their law-suit.

I told you before, that old Lewis Baboon was a sort of a Jack *of all trades*, which made the rest of the tradesmen jealous, as well as Bull and Frog. They, hearing of the quarrel, were glad of an opportunity of joining against old Lewis Baboon, provided that Bull and Frog would bear

B 2

the

† *the parliament*, precipitated into the war as a principal. Among her Allies, were

the charges of the suit; even lying Ned *, the chimney-sweeper of Savoy, and Tom † the Portugal dustman, put in their claims; and the cause was put into the hands of Humphrey Hocus the attorney ‡.

A declaration was drawn up, to shew “ that
 ‘ Bull and Frog had undoubted right, by pre-
 ‘ scription, to be drapers to the lord Strutts;
 ‘ that there were several old contracts to that
 ‘ purpose; that Lewis Baboon had taken up the
 ‘ trade of clothier and draper, without serving
 ‘ his time, or purchasing his freedom; that he
 ‘ sold goods, that were not marketable, without
 ‘ the stamp; that he himself was more fit for
 ‘ a bully than a tradesman, and went about
 ‘ through all the country-fairs, challenging peo-
 ‘ ple to fight prizes, wrestling and cudgel-play;”
 and abundance more to this purpose.

CHAP.

* the Duke of Savoy, and

† the King of Portugal; and

‡ John Churchill, Duke of Marlborough, was appointed general in chief of the confederate army.

C H A P. V.

The true characters of John Bull, Nic. Frog, and Hocus.

FOR the better understanding the following history, the reader ought to know, that Bull, in the main, was an honest plain-dealing fellow, choleric, bold, and of a very unconstant temper. He dreaded not old Lewis, either at back-sword, single faulchion, or cudgel-play; but then he was very apt to quarrel with his best friends, especially if they pretended to govern him: If you flattered him, you might lead him like a child. John's temper depended very much upon the air; his spirits rose and fell with the weather-glass. John was quick, and understood his business very well; but no man alive was more careless in looking into his accounts, or more cheated by partners, apprentices, and servants. This was occasioned by his being a boon companion, loving his bottle and diversion; for, to say truth, no man kept a better house than John, nor spent his money more generously. By plain and fair dealing, John had acquired some plumbs, and might have kept them had it not been for his unhappy law-suit.

NIC. FROG was a cunning fly whorson, quite the reverse of John in many particulars; covet-

ous, frugal; minded domestic affairs; would pinch his belly to save his pocket; never lost a farthing by careless servants, or bad debtors. He did not care much for any sort of diversions, except tricks of *High German* artists, and *legerdè-main*: No man exceeded Nic. in these; yet it must be owned, that Nic. was a fair dealer, and in that way acquired immense riches.

Hocus was an old cunning attorney; and though this was the first considerable suit that ever he was engaged in, he shewed himself superior in address to most of his profession: He kept always good clerks, he loved money, was smooth-tongued, gave good words, and seldom lost his temper: He was not worse than an infidel, for he provided plentifully for his family; but he loved himself better than them all: The neighbours reported, that he was hen-pecked; which was impossible by such a mild-spirited woman, as his wife was.

C H A P. VI.

Of the various success of the law-suit.

LA W is a bottomless pit; it is a cormorant, a harpy, that devours every thing. John Bull was flattered by the lawyers, that his suit would
not

not last above a year or two at most; that before that time, he would be in quiet possession of his business: Yet ten long years did Hocus steer his cause through all the *meanders* of the law, and all the courts. No skill, no address was wanting; and, to say truth, John did not starve his cause: There wanted not *yellow-boys* to fee counsel, hire witnesses, and bribe juries. Lord Strutt was generally cast, never had one verdict in his favour*; and John was promised that the next, and the next, would be the final determination: But alas! that final determination and happy conclusion was like an enchanted island; the nearer John came to it, the further it went from him: New trials upon new points still arose; new doubts, new matters to be cleared; in short, lawyers seldom part with so good a cause, till they have got the oyster, and their clients the shell. John's ready money, book-debts, bonds, mortgages, all went into the lawyers pockets: Then John began to borrow money upon Bank-stock and East-India bonds; now and then a farm went to pot: At last it was thought a good expedient to set up Esquire South's title †, to prove the *will forged*, and dispossess

* The war was carried on against France and Spain with great success, and a peace might have been concluded upon the principles of the alliance; but a partition of the Spanish dominions in favour of the House of Austria, and an engagement that the same person should never be king of France and Spain, were not now thought sufficient.

† It was insisted, that the will in favour of Philip was contrary

dispossess Philip lord Strutt at once. Here again was a new field for the lawyers, and the cause grew more intricate than ever. John grew madder and madder; where-ever he met any of lord Strutt's servants, he tore off their cloaths: Now and then you would see them come home naked, without shoes, stockings, or linen. As for old Lewis Baboon, he was reduced to his last shift, though he had as many as any other: His children were reduced from rich silks to Doily stuffs; his servants in rags, and bare-footed; instead of good victuals, they now lived upon neck-beef, and bullock's liver: In short, no-body got much by the matter, but the men of law.

C H A P. VII.

How John Bull was so mightily pleased with his success, that he was going to leave off his trade, and turn lawyer.

IT is wisely observed by a great philosopher; that habit is a second nature: This was verified in the case of John Bull, who, from an honest and plain tradesman, had got such a haunt about the courts of justice, and such a jargon of law-

trary to treaty; and there was a parliamentary declaration for continuing the war, till he should be dethroned.

law-words, that he concluded himself as able a lawyer as any that pleaded at the bar, or sat on the bench. He was overheard one day talking to himself after this manner : ‘ How capriciously †
 ‘ does fate or chance dispose of mankind ? How
 ‘ seldom is that business allotted to a man, for
 ‘ which he is fitted by nature ? It is plain, I was
 ‘ intended for a man of law : How did my guar-
 ‘ dians mistake my genius, in placing me, like a
 ‘ mean slave, behind a counter ? Bless me !
 ‘ what immense estates these fellows raise by the
 ‘ law ? Besides, it is the profession of a gentle-
 ‘ man. What a pleasure is it to be victorious in
 ‘ a cause ? to swagger at the bar ? What a fool
 ‘ am I to drudge any more in this woollen trade ?
 ‘ for a lawyer I was born, and a lawyer I will
 ‘ be ; one is never too old to learn.’ All this
 while John had conned over such a catalogue of
 hard words, as were enough to conjure up the
 devil : These he used to babble indifferently in all
 companies, especially at coffee-houses ; so that
 his neighbour tradesmen began to shun his com-
 pany, as a man that was cracked. Instead of the
 affairs of Blackwell-hall, and price of broad-
 cloth, wool and bayes, he talks of nothing but
actions upon the case, returns, capias, alias capias,
demurrers, venire facias, replevins, supercedear’s, cer-
tiorari’s, writs of error, actions of trover and conver-
sion, trespasses, precipe’s and dedimus. This was
 matter

† The manners and sentiments of the nation became extra-
 vagant and chimerical.

matter of jest to the learned in law. However, Hocus, and the rest of the tribe, encouraged John in his fancy, assuring him, that he had a great genius for law; that they questioned not, but in time he might raise money enough by it to reimburse him all his charges; that if he studied, he would undoubtedly arrive to the dignity of a Lord Chief Justice *: As for the advice of honest friends and neighbours, John despised it; he looked upon them as fellows of a low genius, poor grovelling mechanics; John reckoned it more honour to have got one favourable verdict, than to have sold a bale of broad-cloth. As for Nic. Frog, to say the truth, he was more prudent; for though he followed his law-suit closely, he neglected not his ordinary business, but was both in court and in his shop at the proper hours.

C H A P. VIII.

How John discovered that Hocus had an intrigue with his wife; and what followed thereupon.

JOHN had not run on a madding so long, had it not been for an extravagant bitch of a wife, whom Hocus, perceiving John to be fond of, was resolved to win over to his side. It is a true saying, *that the last man of the parish, that knows of his*

* Hold the balance of power.

his cuckoldom, is himself. It was observed by all the neighbourhood, that Hocus had dealings with John's wife *, that were not so much for his honour; but this was perceived by John a little too late: She was a luxurious jade, loved splendid equipages, plays, treats, and balls, differing very much from the sober manners of her ancestors, and by no means fit for a tradesman's wife. Hocus fed her extravagancy (what was still more shameful) with John's own money. Every body said, that Hocus had a month's mind to her body; be that as it will, it is matter of fact, that upon all occasions she run out extravagantly on the praise of Hocus. When John used to be finding fault with his bills, she used to reproach him as ungrateful to his greatest benefactor; one that had taken so much pains in his law-suit, and retrieved his family from the oppression of old Lewis Baboon. A good swinging sum of John's readiest cash went towards building of Hocus's *country-house* †. This affair between Hocus and Mrs Bull was now so open, that all the world were scandalized at it; John was not so clodpated, but at last he took the hint. The parson ‡

of
* And it was believed, that the General tampered with the parliament,

† who settled upon him the manor of Woodstock, and afterwards entailed that, with 5000 l. per annum, payable out of the post-office, to descend with his honours; over and above this, an immense sum was expended in building *Blenheim-house*. About this time, (Nov. 6. 1709),

‡ Dr Henry Sacheverel preached a sermon against popular resistance of regal authority.

of the parish preaching one day with more zeal than sense against adultery *, Mrs Bull told her husband, that he was a very uncivil fellow, to use such coarse language before people of condition; that Hocus was of the same mind; and that they would join to have him turned out of his living, for using personal reflections. How do you mean, says John, by personal reflections? I hope in God, wife, he did not reflect upon you? ‘No, thank God, my reputation is too well established in the world to receive any hurt from such a foul-mouth’d scoundrel as he; his doctrine tends only to make husbands tyrants, and wives slaves; must we be shut up, and husbands left to their liberty? Very pretty indeed! a wife must never go abroad with a Platonic, to see a play or a ball; she must never stir without her husband; nor walk in Spring-garden with a cousin. I do say, husband, and I will stand by it, that without the innocent freedoms of life, matrimony would be a most intolerable state; and that a wife’s virtue ought to be the result of her own reason, and not of her husband’s government; for my part, I would scorn a husband that would be jealous, if he saw a fellow

1

low

* The House of Commons voted this sermon a libel on her Majesty and her government, the revolution, the protestant succession, and the parliament; they impeached him of high crimes and misdemeanors; he was silenced for three years, and the sermon burnt by the hangman.

‘ low a-bed with me *.’ All this while, John’s blood boiled in his veins : He was now confirmed in all his suspicions ; jade, bitch, and whore, were the best words John gave her †. Things went from better to worse, till Mrs Bull aimed a knife at John ‡, though John threw a bottle § at her head, very brutally indeed : And after this, there was nothing but confusion || : Bottles, glasses, spoons, plates, knives, forks, and dishes, flew about like dust ; the result of which was, that Mrs Bull ¶ received a bruise in her right side, of which she died half a year after. The bruise imposthumated, and afterwards turned to a stinking ulcer, which made every body shy to come near her ; yet she wanted not the help of many able physicians, who attended very diligently, and did what men of skill could do : But all to no purpose, for her condition was now quite desperate ; all regular physicians, and her nearest relations, having given her over.

VOL. VII.

C

CHAP.

* These proceedings caused a great ferment in the nation.

† The House complained of being *asperged* and *vilified* ; opprobrious terms were used by both parties, and one had recourse to

‡ *military power*, because it was assaulted by the other with
§ *tumult* and *riot*.

|| The confusion every day encreased : The whig or low-church party in the House of Commons began to decline ; after much contention and debate,

¶ the parliament was prorogued ;

C H A P. IX.

How some quacks undertook to cure Mrs Bull of her ulcer.*

THERE is nothing so impossible in nature, but mountebanks will undertake; nothing so incredible, but they will affirm: Mrs Bull's condition was looked upon as desperate by all the men of art; but there were those that bragged they had an infallible ointment and plaister, which being applied to the sore, would cure it in a few days; at the same time they would give her a pill, that would purge off all her bad humours, sweeten her blood, and rectify her disturbed imagination. In spite of all applications, the patient grew worse every day: She stunk so, no body durst come within a stone's throw of her, except those quacks, who attended her close, and apprehended no danger. If one asked them, how Mrs Bull did? Better and better, said they; the parts heal, and her constitution mends; if she submits to our government, she will be abroad in a little time. Nay, it is reported, that they wrote to her friends in the country, that she should dance a jig next October in Westminster-Hall, and that

* and notwithstanding many attempts to prolong it, particularly some difficulties started by the Lord

that her illness had been chiefly owing to bad physicians. At last *, one of them was sent for in great haste; his patient grew worse and worse. When he came, he affirmed that it was a gross mistake, and that she was never in a fairer way: Bring hither the salve, says he, and give her a plentiful draught of my cordial. As he was applying his ointments, and administering the cordial, the patient gave up the ghost, to the great confusion of the quack, and to the great joy of Bull and his friends. The quack flung away out of the house in great disorder, and swore there was foul play, for he was sure his medicines were infallible. Mrs. Bull having died without any signs of repentance or devotion, the clergy would hardly allow her a Christian burial. The relations had once resolved to sue John for the murder; but considering better of it, and that such a trial would rip up old sores, and discover things not so much to the reputation of the deceased, they dropt their design. She left no will, only there was found, in her strong box, the following words wrote on a scrip of paper, *My curse on John Bull, and all my posterity, if ever they come to any composition with the Lord Strutt.*

She left him three daughters, whose names were Polemia, Discordia, and Usuria †.

* Chancellor, it was dissolved on the 21st Sept. 1710.

† War, faction, and usury.

C H A P. X.

*Of John Bull's second wife, and the good advice that she gave him *.*

JOHN quickly got the better of his grief ; and seeing that neither his constitution, or the affairs of his family, could permit him to live in an unmarried state, he resolved to get him another wife ; a cousin of his last wife's was proposed, but John would have no more of the breed : In short, he wedded a sober country gentlewoman, of a good family, and a plentiful fortune, the reverse of the other in her temper ; not but that she loved money, for she was saving, and applied her fortune to pay John's clamorous debts, that the unfrugal methods of his last wife, and this ruinous law-suit, had brought him into. One day, as she had got her husband in good humour, she talked to him after the following manner : ‘ My dear †, since I have been your wife, ‘ I have observed great abuses and disorders in ‘ your family ; your servants are mutinous and ‘ quarrellsome, and cheat you most abominably ; ‘ your

* The new parliament, which was averse to the war, made

† a representation of the management in the several offices, particularly these for victualling and cloathing the navy and army ;

‘ your cookmaid is in a combination with your
 ‘ butcher, poulterer, and fishmonger : Your
 ‘ butler purloins your liquor, and the brewer
 ‘ sells you hogwash ; your baker cheats both in
 ‘ weight and in tale ; even your milk-woman and
 ‘ your nursery-maid have a fellow-feeling ; your
 ‘ tailor, instead of shreads, cabbages whole yards
 ‘ of cloth ; besides, leaving such long scores,
 ‘ and not going to market with ready money,
 ‘ forces us to take bad ware of the tradesmen at
 ‘ their own price. You have not posted your
 ‘ books these ten years ; how is it possible for a
 ‘ man of business to keep his affairs even in the
 ‘ world at this rate ? Pray God this Hocus be
 ‘ honest : Would to God you would look over
 ‘ his bills, and see how matters stand between
 ‘ Frog and you : Prodigious sums * are spent in
 ‘ this law-suit, and more must be borrowed of
 ‘ scriveners and usurers at heavy interest. Be-
 ‘ sides, my dear, let me beg of you to lay aside
 ‘ that wild project of leaving your business to
 ‘ turn lawyer, for which, let me tell you, nature
 ‘ never designed you. Believe me, these rogues
 ‘ do but flatter, that they may pick your pocket ;
 ‘ observe what a parcel of hungry ragged fellows
 ‘ live by your cause ; to be sure they will never
 ‘ make an end of it ; I foresee this haunt you
 ‘ have got about the courts, will one day or ano-
 ‘ ther bring your family to beggary. Consider,
 ‘ my dear, how indecent it is to abandon your
 C 3 ‘ shop,

* and of the sums that had been expended on the war,

‘shop, and follow pettifoggers; the habit is so
‘strong upon you, that there is hardly a plea
‘between two country esquires about a barren
‘acre upon a common, but you draw yourself
‘in as bail, surety or solicitor †.’ John heard
her all this while with patience, till she pricked
his maggot, and touched him in the tender point;
then he broke out into a violent passion, ‘What!
‘I not fit for a lawyer! let me tell you, my
‘clodpated relations spoiled the greatest genius
‘in the world, when they bred me a mechanic.
‘Lord Strutt, and his old rogue of a grandfire,
‘have found to their cost, that I can manage a
‘law-suit as well as another.’ ‘I do not deny
‘what you say,’ replied Mrs Bull, ‘nor do I call
‘in question your parts; but I say, it does not
‘suit with your circumstances: You and your
‘predecessors have lived in good reputation a-
‘mong your neighbours by this same cloathing
‘trade, and it were madness to leave it off. Be-
‘sides, there are few that know all the tricks
‘and cheats of these lawyers; does not your own
‘experience teach you, how they have drawn
‘you on from one term to another, and how
‘you have danced the round of all the courts,
‘still flattering you with a final issue, and, for
‘aught I can see, your cause is not a bit clearer
‘than it was seven years ago.’ ‘I will be damn-
‘ed, says John, if I accept of any composition
‘from Strutt, or his grandfather; I will rather
‘wheel

† which was however still a favourite with the people.

‘ wheel about the streets an engine to grind
 ‘ knives and scissars ; however, I will take your
 ‘ advice, and look over my accompts.’

C H A P. XI.

How John looked over his attorney's bill.

WHEN John first brought out the bills, the surprise of all the family was unexpressible at the prodigious dimensions of them ; they would have measured with the best bale of cloth in John's shop. Fees to judges, puny judges, clerks, prothonotaries, philizers, chirographers, under-clerks, proclamators, counsel, witnesses, jury-men, marshals, tipstiffs, cryers, porters ; for enrollings, exemplifications, bails, vouchers, returns, caveats, examinations, filings of writs, entries, declarations, replications, recordats, *noli prosequi's*, *certiorari's*, *mittimus's*, demurrers, special verdicts, informations, *scire facias*, *supercedeas*, *habeas-corpus*, coach-hire, treating of witnesses, &c. ‘ Verily, says John, there are a prodigious number of learned words in this law ; what a pretty science it is.’ ‘ Ay ! but, husband, you have paid for every syllable and letter of these fine words ; bless me, what immense sums are at the bottom of the accompt !’ John spent several weeks

weeks in looking over his bills; and by comparing and stating his accompts, he discovered, that, besides the extravagance of every article, he had been egregiously cheated; that he had paid for counsel that were never fee'd, for writs that were never drawn, for dinners that were never dressed, and journeys that were never made: In short, that the tradesmen, lawyers, and Frog, had agreed to throw the burden of the law-suit upon his shoulders.

C H A P. XII.

How John grew angry, and resolved to accept a composition; and what methods were practised by the lawyers for keeping him from it.*

WE.L.L might the learned Daniel Burgefs say, *that a law-suit is a suit for life.* He that sows his grain upon marble, will have many a hungry belly before harvest. This John felt by woeful experience. John's cause was a good milk-cow, and many a man subsisted his family out of it. However, John began to think it high time to look about him. He had a cousin in the country, one Sir Roger Bold †, whose predecessors.

* When at length peace was thought to be eligible upon more moderate terms, a treaty was entered into by

† Robert Harley, afterwards E. of Oxford, who was made treasurer

deceffors had been bred up to the law, and knew as much of it as any body; but having left off the profeffion for fome time, they took great pleasure in compounding law-fuits among their neighbours, for which they were the averfion of the gentlemen of the long robe, and at perpetual war with all the country attorneys. John put his caufe into Sir Roger's hands, defiring him to make the beft of it: The news had no fooner reached the ears of the lawyers, but they were all in an uproar. They brought all the reft of the tradefmen upon John: 'Squire South * fwore he was betrayed, that he would ftarve before he compounded: Frog faid he was highly wronged; even lying Ned the chimney-fweeper, and Tom the duftman, complained, that their intereft was facrificed. The lawyers, follicitors, Hocus, and his clerks, were all up in arms, at the news of the compofition; they abufed him and his wife † moft fhamefully. ' You filly, aukward, ill-bred, ' country fow, quoth one, have you no more ' manners than to rail at Hocus, that has faved ' that clodpated numfkulled ninny-hammer of ' your's from ruin, and all his family? It is well ' known, how he has rofe early, and fat up late, ' to make him eafy, when he was fotting at eve-
ry

treafurer inftead of the Lord Godolphin; and there was now not only a new parliament, but a new miniftry.

* The meafure was oppofed by the allies and the general:

† The Houfe of Commons was cenfured as totally ignorant of bufinefs:

‘ ry ale-houfe in town. I knew his laft wife;
‘ ſhe was a woman of breeding, good humour,
‘ and complaiſance; knew how to live in the
‘ world: As for you, you look like a puppet
‘ moved by clock-work; your cloaths hang up-
‘ on you, as they were upon tenter-hooks, and
‘ you come into the room as if you were going
‘ to ſteal away a piſs-pot: Get you gone into
‘ the country to look after your mother’s poul-
‘ try, to milk the cows, churn the butter, and
‘ drefs up noſegays for a holyday, and not med-
‘ dle with matters, which you know no more of,
‘ than the ſign-poſt before your door: It is well
‘ known, that Hocus had an eſtabliſhed reputa-
‘ tion; he never ſwore an oath, nor told a lie
‘ in all his life; he is grateful to his benefactors,
‘ faithful to his friends, liberal to his dependents,
‘ and dutiful to his ſuperiors; he values not your
‘ money more than the duſt under his feet, but
‘ he hates to be abuſed. Once for all, Mrs
‘ Mynx, leave off talking of Hocus, or I will put
‘ out thoſe ſaucer eyes of your’s, and make that
‘ redſtreak country face look as raw as an ox-
‘ cheek upon a butcher’s ſtall: Remember, I
‘ ſay, that there are pillories and ducking ſtools.’
With this away they flung, leaving Mrs Bull no
time to reply. No ſtone was left unturned to
fright John from his compoſition: Sometimes
they ſpread reports at coffee-houſes *, that John
and

* And it was ſaid, that the nation would at laſt be ſacrificed
to the ambition of France.

and his wife were run mad ; that they intended to give up house, and make over all their estate to Lewis Baboon ; that John had been often heard talking to himself, and seen in the streets without shoes or stockings ; that he did nothing from morning till night but beat his servants, after having been the best master alive : As for his wife, she was a mere natural. Sometimes John's house was beset with a whole regiment of attorneys clerks, bailiffs, and bailiffs-followers, and other small retainers of the law, who threw stones at his windows, and dirt at himself as he went along the street. When John complained of want of ready money to carry on his suit, they advised him to pawn his plate and jewels, and that Mrs Bull should sell her linen and wearing-cloaths.

C H A P. XIII.

*Mrs Bull's vindication of the indispensable duty of cuckoldom, incumbent upon wives in case of the tyranny, infidelity, or insufficiency of husbands : Being a full answer to the doctor's sermon against adultery *.*

J O H N found daily fresh proofs of the infidelity and bad designs of his deceased wife ; amongst other things, one day looking over his cabinet, he found the following paper :

I T

* The Tories representation of the speeches at Sacheverel's trial.

IT is evident that matrimony is founded upon an *original contract*, whereby the wife makes over the right she has by the law of nature to the *concubitus vagus*, in favour of the husband; by which he acquires the property of all her posterity. But then the obligation is mutual: And where the contract is broken on one side, it ceases to bind on the other. Where there is a right, there must be a power to maintain it, and to punish the offending party. This power I affirm to be that original right, or rather that indispensable duty of cuckoldom, lodged in all wives in the cases above mentiooed. No wife is bound by any law, to which herself has not consented: All œconomical government is lodged originally in the husband and wife, the executive part being in the husband; both have their privileges secured to them by law and reason: But will any man infer, from the husband's being invested with the executive power, that the wife is deprived of her share, and that which is the principal branch of it, the original right of cuckoldom? And that she had no remedy left, but *preces et lachrymæ*, or an appeal to a supreme court of judicature? No less frivolous are the arguments that are drawn from the general appellations and terms of husband and wife. A husband denotes several different sorts of magistracy, according to the usages and customs of different climates and countries. In some eastern nations, it signifies a tyrant, with the absolute power

I

power of life and death: In Turkey, it denotes an arbitrary governor, with power of perpetual imprisonment: In Italy, it gives the husband the power of poison and padlocks: In the countries of England, France, and Holland, it has a quite different meaning, implying a free and equal government, securing to the wife, in certain cases, the liberty of cuckoldom, and the property of pin-money, and separate maintenance. So that the arguments drawn from the terms of husband and wife, are fallacious, and by no means fit to support a tyrannical doctrine, as that of absolute unlimited chastity, and conjugal fidelity.

The general exhortations to chastity in wives, are meant only for rules in ordinary cases; but they naturally suppose three conditions, of ability, justice, and fidelity in the husband: Such an unlimited, unconditioned fidelity in the wife, could never be supposed by reasonable men; it seems a reflection upon the ch—ch, to charge her with the doctrines that countenance oppression.

This doctrine of the original right of cuckoldom is congruous to the law of nature, which is superior to all human laws, and for that I dare appeal to all wives: It is much to the honour of our English wives, that they have never given up that *fundamental point*; and that though in former ages they were muffled up in darkness and superstition, yet that notion seemed engraven on their minds, and the impression so strong, that nothing could impair it.

To assert the illegality of cuckoldom upon any pretence whatsoever, were to cast odious colours upon the married state, to blacken the necessary means of perpetuating families. Such laws can never be supposed to have been designed to defeat the very end of matrimony, the propagation of mankind. I call them necessary means; for, in many cases, what other means are left? Such a doctrine wounds the honour of families; unsettles the titles to kingdoms, honours, and estates; for, if the actions from which such settlements spring were illegal, all that is built upon them must be so too: But the last is absurd, therefore the first must be so likewise. What is the cause that Europe groans at present under the heavy load of a cruel and expensive war, but the tyrannical custom of a certain nation, and the scrupulous nicety of a silly queen *, in not exercising this indispensable duty of cuckoldom, whereby the kingdom might have had an heir, and a controverted succession might have been avoided: These are the effects of the narrow maxims of your clergy, *That one must not do evil, that good may come of it.*

The asserters of this indefeasible right, and *jus divinum* of matrimony, do all in their hearts favour gallants, and the pretenders to married women; for, if the true legal foundation of the married state be once sapped, and, instead thereof, tyrannical

* The Queen of Charles II. of Spain, upon whose death, without issue, the war broke out.

tyrannical maxims introduced, what must follow, but elopements, instead of secret and peaceable cuckoldom?

From all that has been said, one may clearly perceive the absurdity of the doctrine of this seditious, discontented, hot-headed, ungifted, unedifying preacher, asserting, *That the grand security of the matrimonial state, and the pillar upon which it stands, is founded upon the wife's belief of an absolute unconditional fidelity to the husband's bed:* By which bold assertion, he strikes at the root, digs the foundation, and removes the basis, upon which the happiness of a married state is built. As for his personal reflections, I would gladly know who are those *wanton wives* he speaks of? Who are those ladies of high stations, that he so boldly traduces in his sermon? It is pretty plain, who these aspersions are aimed at; for which he deserves the pillory, or something worse.

In confirmation of this doctrine of the indispensable duty of cuckoldom, I could bring the example of the wisest wives in all ages, who by these means have preserved their husbands families from ruin and oblivion by want of posterity: But what has been said, is a sufficient ground for punishing this pragmatistical parson.

C H A P. XIV.

The two great parties of wives, the Devoto's and the Hitts.*

THE doctrine of unlimited chastity and fidelity in wives, was universally espoused by all husbands; who went about the country, and made the wives sign papers, signifying their utter detestation and abhorrence of Mrs Bull's wicked doctrine of the indispensable duty of cuckoldom. Some yielded, others refused to part with their native liberty; which gave rise to two great parties amongst the wives, the Devoto's and the Hitts. Though it must be owned, the distinction was more nominal than real; for the Devoto's would abuse freedoms sometimes; and those who were distinguished by the name of Hitts, were often very honest. At the same time there came out an ingenious treatise, with the title of *Good advice to husbands*; in which they are counselled not to trust too much to their wives owning the doctrine of unlimited conjugal fidelity, and so to neglect family-duty, and a due watchfulness over the manners of their wives; that the greatest security to husbands, was a vigorous

* Those who were for and against the doctrine of *non-resistance*.

rous constitution, good usage of their wives, and keeping them from temptation; many husbands having been sufferers by their trusting too much to general professions, as was exemplified in the case of a foolish and negligent husband, who, trusting to the efficacy of this principle, was undone by his wife's elopement from him.

C H A P. XV.

An account of the conference between Mrs Bull and Don Diego.

THE lawyers, as their last effort to put off the composition, sent Don Diego to John*. Don Diego was a very worthy gentleman, a friend to John, his mother, and present wife; and therefore supposed to have some influence over her: He had been ill used himself by Roger†, was against the composition‡: The conference between him and Mrs Bull, was word for word as follows.

D 3

Don

* Amongst other obstacles to the treaty, was the opposition of the Earl of Nottingham, a Tory Nobleman, who had great influence in the House of Commons.

† The cause of his animosity, from which this conduct is supposed to proceed, was Mr Harley's being chosen to succeed him as principal Secretary of State, when he was removed from that office in the year 1704.

‡ He expostulated against the peace with great warmth in the House, when the Queen was present *incog*.

Don Diego. Is it possible, cousin Bull, that you can forget the honourable maxims of the family you are come of, and break your word with three of the honestest best-meaning persons in the world, Esquire South, Frog, and Hocus, that have sacrificed their interests to yours? It is base to take advantage of their simplicity and credulity, and leave them in the lurch at last.

Mrs Bull. I am sure they left my family in a bad condition; we have hardly money to go to market, and no body will take our words for sixpence. A very fine spark this Esquire South! My husband took him in, a dirty, snotty-nosed boy; it was the business of half the servants to attend him, the rogue * did bawl and make such a noise: Sometimes he fell in the fire, and burnt his face; sometimes broke his shins clambering over the benches; often pissed a-bed, and always came in so dirty, as if he had been dragged through the kennel at a boarding-school. He lost his money at chuck-farthing, shuffle-cap, and all fours; sold his books, pawned his linen, which we were always forced to redeem. Then the whole generation of him are so in love with bagpipes and puppet-shows! I wish you knew what my husband has paid at the pastry-cook's and confectioner's for Naples biscuit, tarts, custards, and sweet-meats. All this while my husband considered him as a gentleman of a good family that

* Something relating to the manners of a great prince, superstition, love of operas, shows, &c.

that had fallen into decay, gave him good education, and has settled him in a good creditable way of living, having procured him, by his interest, one of the best places of the country : And what return, think you, does this fine gentleman make us ? he will hardly give me or my husband a good word, or a civil expression : Instead of *Sir* and *Madam* † (which, tho' I say it, is our due) he calls us *goody* and *gaffer* such a-one : Says, he did us a great deal of honour to board with us ; huffs and dings at such a rate, because we will not spend the little we have left to get him the title and estate of Lord Strutt ; and then for-sooth, we shall have the honour to be his woollen-drapers. Besides, Esquire South will be Esquire still ; fickle, proud, and ungrateful. If he behaves himself so, when he depends on us for his daily bread, can any man say what he will do when he is got above the world ?

D. Diego. And would you lose the honour of so noble and generous an undertaking ? Would you rather accept this scandalous composition, and trust that old rogue, Lewis Baboon.

Mrs Bull. Look you, friend Diego, if we law it on, till Lewis turns honest, I am afraid our credit will run low at Blackwell-hall. I wish every man had his own ; but I still say, that Lord Strutt's money shines as bright, and chinks as well, as Esquire South's. I do not know any other hold that we tradesmen have of these great folks,

† Something relating to forms and titles.

folks, but their interest ; buy dear and sell cheap, and I will warrant ye you will keep your customer. The worst is, the Lord Strutt's servants have got such a haunt about the old rogue's shop, that it will cost us many a firkin of strong beer to bring them back again ; and the longer they are in a bad road, the harder it will be to get them out of it.

D. Diego. But poor Frog, what has he done ? On my conscience, if there be an honest, sincere man in the world, it is that Frog.

Mrs Bull. I think I need not tell you how much Frog has been obliged to our family from his childhood † ; he carries his head high now, but he had never been the man he is without our help. Ever since the commencement of this law-suit, it has been the business of Hocus, in sharing our expences, to plead for Frog. ‘ Poor Frog, says he, is in hard circumstances, he has a numerous family, and lives from hand to mouth ; his children do not eat a bit of victuals from one year's end to the other, but live upon salt herring, sower curd, and borecole ; he does his utmost, poor fellow, to keep things even in the world, and has exerted himself beyond his ability in this law-suit ; but he really has not wherewithal to go on. What signifies this hundred pounds ? place it upon your side of the account ; it is a great deal to
‘ poor

† On the other side, complaint was made of the unequal burden of the war,

‘ poor Frog, and a trifle to you.’ This has been Hocus’s constant language, and I am sure he has obligations enough to us to have acted another part.

D. Diego. No doubt Hocus meant all this for the best, but he is a tender-hearted, charitable man; Frog is indeed in hard circumstances.

Mrs Bull. Hard circumstances! I swear this is provoking to the last degree†. All the time of the law-suit, as fast as I have mortgaged, Frog has purchased: From a plain tradesman, with a shop, ware-house, and a country hutt with a dirty fish-pond at the end of it, he is now grown a very rich country gentleman, with a noble landed estate, noble palaces, manors, parks, gardens, and farms, finer than any we were ever master of. Is it not strange, when my husband disbursed great sums every term, Frog should be purchasing some new farm or manor? so that if this law-suit lasts, he will be far the richest man in his country. What is worse than all this, he steals away my customers every day; twelve of the richest and best have left my shop by his persuasion, and whom, to my certain knowledge, he has under bonds never to return again: Judge you if this be neighbourly dealing.

D. Diego. Frog is indeed pretty close in his dealings, but very honest: You are so touchy, and take things so hotly, I am sure there must be some mistake in this.

Mrs

* and of the acquisitions of the Dutch in Flanders: During these debates, the House took into consideration,

Mrs Bull. A plaguy one indeed ! You know, and have often told me of it, how Hocus, and those rogues, kept my husband John Bull drunk for five years together with punch and strong waters ; I am sure he never went one night sober to bed, till they got him to sign the strangest deed that ever you saw in your life. The methods they took to manage him, I will tell you another time ; at present I will read only the writing.

ARTICLES

ARTICLES of AGREEMENT

BETWIXT

JOHN BULL, CLOTHIER,

AND

NICHOLAS FROG, LINEN-DRAPER*.

I. THAT for maintaining the antient good correspondence and friendship between the said parties, I Nicholas Frog do solemnly engage and promise, to keep peace in John Bull's family; that neither his wife, children, nor servants, give him any trouble, disturbance, or molestation whatsoever, but to oblige them all to do their duty quietly in their respective stations. And whereas the said John Bull, from the assured confidence

† a treaty which had been concluded by the Lord Townshend, at the Hague, between the Queen and the States, in 1709, for securing the Protestant succession, and for settling a barrier for Holland against France. And it was resolved, That several articles of this treaty were destructive to the trade and interest of Great-Britain; that Lord Townshend had no authority to agree to them; and that he, and all those who advised ratifying the treaty, were enemies to their country.

confidence that he has in my friendship, has appointed me executor of his last will and testament, and guardian to his children, I do undertake, for me, my heirs and assigns, to see the same duly executed and performed, and that it shall be unalterable in all its parts, by John Bull, or any body else: For that purpose it shall be lawful and allowable for me to enter his house at any hour of the day or night; to break open bars, bolts, and doors, chests of drawers, and strong boxes, in order to secure the peace of my friend John Bull's family, and to see his will duly executed.

II. In consideration of which kind neighbourly office of Nicholas Frog, in that he has been pleased to accept of the aforesaid trust, I John Bull, having duly considered that my friend Nicholas Frog, at this time, lives in a marshy soil and unwholesome air, infested with fogs and damps, destructive of the health of himself, wife, and children; do bind and oblige me, my heirs and assigns, to purchase for the said Nicholas Frog, with the best and readiest of my cash, bonds, mortgages, goods, and chattles, a landed estate, with parks, gardens, palaces, rivers, fields, and outlets, consisting of as large extent as the said Nicholas Frog shall think fit. And whereas the said Nicholas Frog is at present hemmed in too close by the grounds of Lewis Baboon, master of the science of defence, I the said John Bull do oblige myself, with the readiest of my cash, to

I

purchase

purchase and inclose the said grounds, for as many fields and acres as the said Nicholas shall think fit; to the intent that the said Nicholas may have free egress and regress, without lett or molestation, suitable to the demands of himself and family.

III. Furthermore, the said John Bull obliges himself to make the country-neighbours of Nicholas Frog allot a certain part of yearly rents to pay for the repairs of the said landed estate; to the intent that his good friend Nicholas Frog may be eased of all charges.

IV. And whereas the said Nicholas Frog did contract with the deceased Lord Strutt about certain liberties, privileges, and immunities, formerly in the possession of the said John Bull; I the said John Bull do freely, by these presents, renounce, quit, and make over to the said Nicholas, the liberties, privileges, and immunities contracted for, in as full a manner as if they never had belonged to me.

V. The said John Bull obliges himself, his heirs and assigns, not to sell one rag of broad or coarse cloth to any gentleman within the neighbourhood of the said Nicholas, except in such quantities and such rates, as the said Nicholas shall think fit.

Signed and sealed,

JOHN BULL,

NIC. FROG.

The reading of this paper put Mrs Bull in such a passion, that she fell downright into a fit, and they were forced to give her a good quantity of the spirit of hartshorn before she recovered.

D. Diego. Why in such a passion, cousin? Considering your circumstances at that time, I do not think this such an unreasonable contract. You see Frog, for all this, is religiously true to his bargain; he scorns to hearken to any composition without your privacy.

Mrs Bull. You know the contrary *. Read that letter.

[*Reads the subscription*]. For Lewis Baboon, master of the noble science of defence.

S I R,

I Understand, that you are, at this time, treating with my friend John Bull, about restoring the Lord Strutt's custom, and besides allowing him certain privileges of parks and fish-ponds; I wonder how you, that are a man that knows the world, can talk with that simple fellow. He has been my bubble these twenty years, and, to my certain knowledge, understands no more of his own affairs than a child in swaddling cloaths. I know he has got a sort of a pragmatikal silly jade of a wife, that pretends to take him out of my hands; but you and she both will find yourselves mistaken, I will find those that shall manage her; and

* In the mean time the Dutch were secretly negotiating with France.

and for him, he dares as well be hanged as make one step in his affairs without my consent. If you will give me what you promised him, I will make all things easy, and stop the deeds of ejection against Lord Strutt: If you will not, take what follows: I shall have a good action against you, for pretending to rob me of my Bubble. Take this warning from

Your loving friend,

NIC. FROG.

I am told, cousin Diego, you are one of those that have undertaken to manage me, and that you have said you will carry a green bag yourself, rather than we shall make an end of our law-suit: I will teach them and you too to manage.

D. Diego. For God's sake, Madam, why so choleric? I say this letter is some forgery; it never entered into the head of that honest man, Nic. Frog, to do any such thing.

Mrs Bull. I cannot abide you: You have been railing these twenty years, at Esquire South, Frog, and Hocus, calling them rogues and pick-pockets, and now they are turned the honestest fellows in the world. What is the meaning of all this?

D. Diego. Pray tell me how you came to employ this Sir Roger in your affairs, and not think of your old friend Diego?

Mrs Bull. So, so, there it pinches. To tell you truth, I have employed Sir Roger in several

weighty affairs, and have found him trusty and honest, and the poor man always scorned to take a farthing of me. I have abundance that profess great zeal, but they are damnable greedy of the pence. My husband and I are now in such circumstances, that we must be served upon cheaper terms than we have been.

D. Diego. Well, cousin, I find I can do no good with you; I am sorry that you will ruin yourself, by trusting this Sir Roger.

C H A P. XVI.

How the guardians of the deceased Mrs Bull's three daughters came to John, and what advice they gave him; wherein are briefly treated the characters of the three daughters; also John Bull's answer to the three guardians.*

ITOLD you in a former chapter, that Mrs Bull, before she departed this life, had blessed John with three daughters. I need not here repeat their names, neither would I willingly use any scandalous reflections upon young ladies, whose reputations ought to be very tenderly handled; but the characters of these were so well known in the neighbourhood, that it is doing them no injury, to make a short description of them.

The

* The debates in parliament were however still continued.

The eldest * was a termagant, imperious, prodigal, lewd, profligate wench, as ever breathed: She used to rantipole about the house, pinch the children, kick the servants, and torture the cats and dogs; she would rob her father's strong box, for money to give the young fellows that she was fond of; she had a noble air, and something great in her mien, but such a noisome infectious breath, as threw all the servants that dressed her into consumptions; if she smelt to the freshest nose-gay, it would shrivel and wither as if it had been blighted: She used to come home in her cups, and break the china and looking-glasses; and was of such an irregular temper, and so entirely given up to her passion, that you might argue as well with the *north* wind, as with her Ladyship: So expensive, that the income of three dukedoms was not enough to supply her extravagance. Hocus loved her best, believing her to be his own, got upon the body of Mrs Bull.

The second daughter †, born a year after her sister, was a peevish, froward, ill-conditioned creature as ever was, ugly as the devil, lean, haggard, pale, with saucer eyes, a sharp nose, and hunch-backed: But active, spritely, and diligent about her affairs. Her ill complexion was occasioned by her bad diet, which was coffee, morning, noon, and night; She never rested quietly a-bed; but used to disturb the whole family with shrieking out in her dreams, and plague them next day with

E 3

interpreting

* Polemia, war.

† Discordia, faction.

interpreting them, for she took them all for gospel: She would cry out murder, and disturb the whole neighbourhood; and when John came running down stairs to enquire what the matter was: Nothing, forsooth, only her maid had stuck a pin wrong in her gown: She turned away one servant, for putting too much oil in her fallad, and another for putting too little salt in her water-gruel; but such as by flattery had procured her esteem, she would indulge in the greatest crime. Her father had two coachmen; when one was in the coach-box, if the coach swung but the least to one side, she used to shriek so loud, that all the street concluded she was overturned; but though the other was eternally drunk, and had overturned the whole family, she was very angry with her father for turning him away. Then she used to carry tales and stories from one to another, till she had set the whole neighbourhood together by the ears; and this was the only diversion she took pleasure in. She never went abroad, but she brought home such a bundle of monstrous lies, as would have amazed any mortal but such as knew her: Of a whale that had swallowed a fleet of ships; of the lions being let out of the Tower to destroy the protestant religion; of the Pope's being seen in a brandy-shop at Wapping; and of a prodigious strong man, that was going to shove down the cupola of St Paul's; of three millions of five-pound pieces, that Esquire South had found under an old wall; of blazing
stars,

stars, flying dragons, and abundance of such stuff. All the servants in the family made high court to her, for she domineered there, and turned out and in whom she pleased; only there was an old grudge between her and Sir Roger, whom she mortally hated, and used to hire fellows to squirt kennel water upon him, as he passed along the streets; so that he was forced constantly to wear a furtout of oiled cloth, by which means he came home pretty clean, except where the furtout was a little scanty.

As for the third *, she was a thief, and a common mercenary prostitute, and that without any sollicitation from nature, for she owned she had no enjoyment. She had no respect of persons, a prince or a porter was all one, according as they paid; yea, she would leave the finest gentleman in the world, to go to an ugly pocky fellow for sixpence more. In the practice of her profession, she had amassed vast magazines of all sorts of things; she had above five hundred suits of fine cloaths, and yet went abroad like a cinder wench: She robbed and starved all the servants, so that nobody could live near her.

So much for John's three daughters, which you will say were rarities to be fond of: Yet nature will shew itself; nobody could blame their relations for taking care of them; and therefore it was that Hocus, with two other of the guardians, thought it their duty to take care of the interest

* Usuria, usury.

terest of the three girls, and give John their best advice before he compounded the law-suit.

Hocus. What makes you so shy of late, my good friend? There is nobody loves you better than I, nor has taken more pains in your affairs: As I hope to be saved, I would do any thing to serve you; I would crawl upon all four to serve you; I have spent my health and paternal estate in your service. I have, indeed, a small pittance left, with which I might retire, and with as good a conscience as any man; but the thoughts of this disgraceful composition so touches me to the quick, that I cannot sleep: After I had brought the cause to the last stroke, that one verdict more had quite ruined old Lewis, and Lord Strutt, and put you in the quiet possession of every thing; then to compound! I cannot bear it. This cause was my favourite, I had set my heart upon it; it is like an only child; I cannot endure it should miscarry: For God's sake consider only to what a dismal condition old Lewis is brought. He is at an end of all his cash: His attorneys have hardly one trick left; they are at an end of all *chicane* besides, he has both his law and his daily bread now upon trust. Hold out only one term longer, and I will warrant you, before the next, we shall have him in the *fleet*. I will bring him to the pillory; his ears shall pay for his perjuries. For the love of God do not compound: Let me be damn'd if you have a friend in the world that loves you better than I: There is nobody can say

I am covetous, or that I have any interest to pursue, but yours.

2d *Guardian*. There is nothing so plain, as that this Lewis has a design to ruin all his neighbouring tradesmen; and that at this time he has such a prodigious income by his trade of all kinds, that if there is not some stop put to his exorbitant riches, he will monopolize every thing: No body will be able to sell a yard of drapery or mercenary ware but himself. I then hold it advisable, that you continue the law-suit, and burst him at once. My concern for the three poor motherless children obliges me to give you this advice; for their estates, poor girls! depend upon the success of this cause.

3d *Guardian*. I own this writ of ejectment has cost dear; but then consider it as a jewel well worth the purchasing at the price of all you have. None but Mr Bull's declared enemies can say, he has any other security for his clothing trade, but the ejectment of Lord Strutt. The only question then that remains to be decided, is, who shall stand the expences of the suit? To which the answer is as plain; who but he, that is to have the advantage of the sentence? When Esquire South has got possession of his title and honour, is not John Bull to be his clothier? Who then, but John, ought to put him in possession? Ask but any indifferent gentleman, who ought to bear his charges at law? and he will readily answer, his tradesmen. I do therefore affirm, and I will go
to

to death with it, that, being his clothier, you ought to put him in quiet possession of his estate, and, with the same generous spirit you have begun it, complete the good work. If you persist in the bad measures you are now in, what must become of the three poor orphans? My heart bleeds for the poor girls.

John Bull. You are all very eloquent persons; but give me leave to tell you, you express a great deal more concern for the three girls than for me; I think my interest ought to be considered in the first place. As for you, Hocus, I cannot but say you have managed my law-suit with great address, and much to my honour, and, though I say it, you have been well paid for it. Why must the burthen be taken off Frog's back, and laid upon my shoulders? He can drive about his own parks and fields in his gilt chariot, when I have been forced to mortgage my estate; his note will go farther than my bond. Is it not matter of fact, that from the richest tradesman in all the country, I am reduced to beg and borrow from scriveners and usurers, that suck the heart, blood and guts out of me? And what is all this for? Did you like Frog's countenance better than mine? Was not I your old friend and relation? Have I not presented you nobly? Have I not clad your whole family? Have you not had an hundred yards at a time of the finest cloth in my shop? Why must the rest of the tradesmen be not only indemnified from charges, but forbid to
go

go on with their own business, and what is more their concern than mine? As to holding out this term, I appeal to your own conscience, has not that been your constant discourse these six years, *One term more, and old Lewis goes to pot.* If thou art so fond of my cause, be generous for once, and lend me a brace of thousands. Ah Hocus! Hocus! I know thee; not a fous to save me from gaol, I trow. Look ye, gentlemen, I have lived with credit in the world; and it grieves my heart, never to stir out of my doors but to be pulled by the sleeve by some rascally dun or other? 'Sir, 'remember my bill: There is a small concern of 'a thousand pounds, I hope you think on it, 'Sir.' And to have these usurers transact my debts at coffee-houses, and ale-houses, as if I were going to break up shop. Lord! that ever the rich, the generous John Bull, clothier, the envy of all his neighbours, should be brought to compound his debts for five shillings in the pound; and to have his name in an advertisement for a statute of bankrupt. The thought of it makes me mad. I have read somewhere in the Apocrypha, that one should not *consult with a woman touching her of whom she is jealous; nor with a merchant concerning exchange; nor with a buyer of selling; nor with an unmerciful man of kindness, &c.* I could have added one thing more, *nor with an attorney about compounding a law-suit.* The ejectionment of Lord Strutt will never do. The evidence is crimp; the witnesses swear backwards and forwards, and contradict themselves; and his tenants

tenants stick by him. One tells me, that I must carry on my suit, because Lewis is poor; another, because he is still too rich: Whom shall I believe? I am sure of one thing, that a penny in the purse is the best friend John can have at last; and who can say that this will be the last suit I shall be engaged in? Besides, if this ejectment were practicable, is it reasonable, that when Esquire South is losing his money to sharpers and pick-pockets, going about the country with fiddlers and buffoons, and squandering his income with hawks and dogs, I should lay out the fruits of my honest industry in a law-suit for him, only upon the hopes of being his clothier? And when the cause is over, I shall not have the benefit of my project for want of money to go to market. Look ye, gentlemen, John Bull is but a plain man; but John Bull knows when he is ill used. I know the infirmity of our family; we are apt to play the boon companion, and throw away our money in our cups: But it was an unfair thing in you, gentlemen, to take advantage of my weakness; to keep a parcel of roaring bullies about me day and night, with huzzas, and hunting-horns, and ringing the changes on butchers cleavers, never let me cool, and make me set my hand to papers, when I could hardly hold my pen. There will come a day of reckoning for all that proceeding. In the mean time, gentlemen, I beg you will let me into my affairs a little, and that you would not grudge me the small remainder of a very great estate.

C H A P. XVII.

Esquire South's message and letter to Mrs Bull.

THE arguments used by Hocus, and the rest of the guardians, had hitherto proved insufficient * : John and his wife could not be persuaded to bear the expence of Esquire South's law-suit. They thought it reasonable, that since he was to have the honour and advantage, he should bear the greatest share of the charges; and retrench what he lost by sharpers, and spent upon country-dances and puppet-plays, to apply it to that use. This was not very grateful to the Esquire; therefore, as the last experiment, he resolved to send Signior Benenato†, master of his fox-hounds, to Mrs Bull, to try what he could do with her. This Signior Benenato had all the qualities of a fine gentleman, that were fit to charm a lady's heart; and if any person in the world could have persuaded her, it was he. But such was her unshaken fidelity to her husband, and the constant purpose of her mind to pursue his interest, that the most refined arts

VOL. VII.

F

of

* But as all attempts of the party to preclude the treaty were ineffectual, and complaints were made of the deficiencies of the House of Austria, the Archduke sent a message and letter,

† by Prince Eugene, urging the continuance of the war, and offering to bear a proportion of the expence.

of gallantry that were practised, could not seduce her heart. The neck-laces, diamond crosses, and rich bracelets that were offered, she rejected with the utmost scorn and disdain. The music and serenades, that were given her, sounded more ungratefully in her ears, than the noise of a screech-owl; however, she received Esquire South's letter by the hands of Signior Benenato, with that respect which became his quality. The copy of the letter is as follows, in which you will observe he changes a little his usual stile.

M A D A M,

THE writ of ejectment against Philip Ba-boon, (pretended Lord Strutt) is just ready to pass: There want but a few necessary forms, and a verdict or two more, to put me in the quiet possession of my honour and estate: I question not, but that according to your wonted generosity and goodness, you will give it the finishing stroke; an honour that I would grudge any body but yourself. In order to ease you of some part of the charges, I promise to furnish pen, ink, and paper, provided you pay for the stamps. Besides, I have ordered my stewards to pay out of the readiest and best of my rents, five pounds ten shillings a year, till my suit is finished. I wish you health and happiness, being with due respect,

M A D A M,

Your assured friend,

S O U T H.

What answer Mrs Bull returned to this letter, you shall know in my second part, only they were at a pretty good distance in their proposals; for as Esquire South only offered to be at the charges of pen, ink, and paper, Mrs Bull refused any more than to lend her barge * to carry his council to Westminster-hall.

F 2

LAW

* This proportion was however thought to be so inconsiderable, that the letter produced no other effect, than the convoy of the forces by the English fleet to Barcelona.

LAW IS A BOTTOMLESS PIT:

OR, THE

HISTORY OF JOHN BULL.

P A R T II.

THE PUBLISHER'S PREFACE.

THE world is much indebted to the famous Sir Humphrey Polesworth, for his ingenious and impartial account of John Bull's law-suit; yet there is just cause of complaint against him, in that he relates it only by parcels, and will not give us the whole work: This forces me, who am only the publisher, to bespeak the assistance of his friends and acquaintance, to engage him to lay aside that stingy humour, and gratify the curiosity of the public at once. He pleads in excuse, that they are only private memoirs, wrote for his own use, in a loose stile, to serve as a help to his ordinary conversation *. I represented

* This excuse of Sir Humphrey can only relate to the second part or sequel of the history. See the preface to the first part.

sented to him the good reception the first part
 had met with; that, though calculated only for
 the meridian of Grub-street, it was yet taken
 notice of by the better sort; that the world was
 now sufficiently acquainted with John Bull, and
 interested itself in his concerns. He answered
 with a smile, that he had indeed some trifling
 things to impart, that concerned John Bull's
 relations and domestic affairs; if these would
 satisfy me, he gave me free leave to make use
 of them, because they would serve to make the
 history of the law-suit more intelligible. When I
 had looked over the manuscript, I found like-
 wise some further account of the composition,
 which perhaps may not be unacceptable to such
 as have read the former part.

C H A P. I.

*The character of John Bull's mother *.*

JOHN had a mother, whom he loved and honoured extremely; a discreet, grave, sober, good-conditioned, cleanly, old gentlewoman as ever lived. She was none of your cross-grained, termagant, scolding jades, that one had as good be hanged as live in the house with, such as are always censuring the conduct, and telling scandalous stories of their neighbours, extolling their own good qualities, and under-valuing those of others: On the contrary, she was of a meek spirit; and as she was strictly virtuous herself, so she always put the best construction upon the words and actions of her neighbours, except where they were irreconcilable to the rules of honesty and decency. She was neither one of your precise *pruders*, nor one of your fantastical old *belles*, that dress themselves like girls of fifteen: As she neither wore a ruff, fore-head cloth, nor high-crowned hat, so she had laid aside feathers, flowers, and crimped ribbons in her head-dress, furbelow-scarfs, and hooped-petticoats. She scorned to patch and paint, yet she loved to keep her hands and her face clean. Though she wore no flaunting laced ruffles, she would not keep herself in a constant sweat with greasy flannel: Though her hair was not stuck with

* The church of England.

with jewels, she was not ashamed of a diamond cross; she was not, like some ladies, hung about with toys and trinkets, tweezer-cases, pocket-glasses, and essence-bottles; she used only a gold watch and an almanack, to mark the hours and the holy-days.

Her furniture was neat and genteel, well fancied with a *bon goût*. As she affected not the grandeur of a state and canopy, she thought there was no offence in an elbow-chair: She had laid aside your carving, gilding, and japan-work, as being too apt to gather dirt; but she never could be prevailed upon, to part with plain wainscot and clean hangings. There are some ladies, that affect to smell stink in every thing; they are always highly perfumed, and continually burning frankincense in their rooms: She was above such affectation; yet she never would lay aside the use of brooms and scrubbing-brushes, and scrupled not to lay her linen in fresh lavender.

She was no less genteel in her behaviour, well-bred, without affectation, in the due mean between one of your affected curt'fying pieces of formality, and your romps that have no regard to the common rules of civility. There are some ladies that affect a mighty regard for their relations; *We must not eat to-day, for my uncle Tom, and my cousin Betty, died this time ten years: Let us have a ball to-night, it is my neighbour such-a-one's birth-day*: She looked upon all this as grimace; yet she constantly observed her husband's birth-day, her wedding-day, and some few more.

Though

Though she was a truly good woman, and had a sincere motherly love for her son John, yet there wanted not those who endeavoured to create a misunderstanding between them; and they had so far prevailed with him once, that he turned her out of doors*, to his great sorrow, as he found afterwards, for his affairs went on at sixes and sevens.

She was no less judicious in the turn of her conversation, and choice of her studies, in which she far exceeded all her sex: Your rakes that hate the company of all sober, grave gentlewomen, would bear her's; and she would, by her handsome manner of proceeding, sooner reclaim them, than some that were more sower and reserved: She was a zealous preacher up of chastity, and *conjugal fidelity* in wives, and by no means a friend to the new-fangled doctrine of the *indispensable duty of cuckoldom*: Though she advanced her opinions with a becoming assurance, yet she never ushered them in, as some positive creatures will do, with dogmatical assertions, *This is infallible; I cannot be mistaken; none but a rogue can deny it.* It has been observed, that such people are oftener in the wrong than any body.

Though she had a thousand good qualities, she was not without her faults; amongst which one might perhaps reckon too great lenity to her servants, to whom she always gave good counsel, but often too gentle correction. I thought I could not say less of John Bull's mother, because she bears a part in the following transactions.

C H A P.

* In the Rebellion of 1641.

C H A P. II.

*The character of John Bull's sister Peg *, with the quarrels that happened between Master and Miss in their childhood.*

JOHN had a sister, a poor girl that had been starved at nurse; any body would have guessed Miss to have been bred up under the influence of a cruel step-dame, and John to be the foundling of a tender mother. John looked ruddy and plumb, with a pair of cheeks like a trumpeter; Miss looked pale and wan, as if she had the green-sickness; and no wonder, for John was the darling, he had all the good bits, was crammed with good pullet, chicken, pig, goose and capon, while Miss had only a little oat-meal and water, or a dry crust without butter. John had his golden pippins, peaches, and nectarines; poor Miss, a crab-apple, floc, or a blackberry. Master lay in the best apartment, with his bed-chamber towards the south sun. Miss lodged in a garret, exposed to the north wind, which shrivelled her countenance. However, this usage, though it stunted the girl in her growth, gave her a hardy constitution; she had life and spirit in abundance, and knew when she was ill used: Now and then she would seize upon John's commons, snatch a leg

* The nation and church of S——d.

leg of a pullet, or a bit of good beef, for which they were sure to go to fifty-cuffs. Master was indeed too strong for her; but Miss would not yield in the least point, but even when Master had got her down, she would scratch and bite like a tyger; when he gave her a cuff on the ear, she would prick him with her knitting-needle. John brought a great chain one day to tie her to the bed-post; for which affront, Miss aimed a pen-knife at his heart*. In short, these quarrels grew up to rooted averfions; they gave one another nick-names; she called him *gundy-guts*, and he called her *lousy Peg*; though the girl was a tight clever wench as any was, and through her pale looks you might discern spirit and vivacity, which made her not, indeed, a perfect beauty, but something that was agreeable. It was barbarous in parents not to take notice of these early quarrels, and make them live better together, such domestic feuds proving afterwards the occasion of misfortunes to them both. Peg had, indeed, some odd humours, and comical antipathy, for which John would jeer her. ‘What think you of my sister Peg, says he, that faints at the sound of an organ, and yet will dance and frisk at the noise of a pagpipe?’ ‘What’s that to you, *gundy-guts*, quoth Peg, every body’s to
‘ chuse

* Henry VII. to unite the two kingdoms under one sovereign, offered his daughter Mary to James V. of Scotland: This offer was rejected, and followed by a war. To this event probably the author alludes.

'chuse their own music.' Then Peg had taken a fancy not to say her *Pater-noster*, which made people imagine strange things of her. Of the three brothers, that have made such a clutter in the world, Lord Peter, Martin, and Jack, Jack had of late been her inclinations *: Lord Peter she detested : Nor did Martin stand much better in her good graces ; but Jack had found the way to her heart. I have often admired, what charms she discovered in that aukward booby, till I talked with a person that was acquainted with the intrigue, who gave me the following account of it.

C H A P. III.

Jack's charms †, or the method by which he gained Peg's heart.

I N the first place, Jack was a very young fellow, by much the youngest of the three brothers ; and people, indeed, wondered how such a young upstart jackanape should grow so pert and saucy, and take so much upon him.

Jack bragged of greater abilities than other men : He was *well-gifted*, as he pretended ; I need not tell you what secret influence that has upon the ladies.

Jack

* Love of presbytery.

† Character of the presbyterians.

Jack had a most scandalous tongue, and persuaded Peg that all mankind, besides himself, were poxed by that scarlet-faced whore Signiora Bubonia *. 'As for his brother, Lord Peter, the tokens were evident on him, blotches, scabs, and the corona: His brother Martin, though he was not quite so bad, had some nocturnal pains, which his friends pretended were only scorbutical; but he was sure it proceeded from a worse cause.' By such malicious insinuations, he had possessed the lady, that he was the only man in the world of a sound, pure, and untainted constitution: Though there were some that stuck not to say, that Signiora Bubonia and Jack railed at one another, only the better to hide an intrigue; and that Jack had been found with Signiora under his cloak, carrying her home in a dark stormy night.

Jack was a prodigious ogler; he would ogle you, the outside of his eye inward, and the white upward.

Jack gave himself out for a man of a great estate in the fortunate islands; of which the sole property was vested in his person: By this trick he cheated abundance of people of small sums, pretending to make over plantations in the said islands; but when the poor wretches came there with Jack's grant, they were beat, mocked, and turned out of doors.

I told you that Peg was whimsical, and loved

I

any

† The whore of Babylon, or the Pope.

any thing that was particular : In that way, Jack was her man, for he neither thought, spoke, dressed, nor acted like other mortals : He was for your *bold strokes* ; he railed at fops, tho' he was himself the most affected in the world ; instead of the common fashion, he would visit his mistress in a morning cloak, band, short cuffs, and a peaked beard. He invented a way of coming into a room backwards, which, he said, shewed more humility, and less affectation : Where other people stood, he sat ; where they sat, he stood ; when he went to court, he used to kick away the state, and sit down by his prince cheek by jole : *Confound these states*, says he, *they are a modern invention* : When he spoke to his prince, he always turned his b——ch upon him : If he was advised to fast for his health, he would eat roast-beef ; if he was allowed a more plentiful diet, then he would be sure that day to live upon water-gruel ; he would cry at a wedding, laugh and make jests at a funeral.

He was no less singular in his opinions ; you would have burst your sides to hear him talk of politics* : ‘ All government, says he, is founded upon the right distribution of *punishments* ; decent executions keep the world in awe ; for that reason the majority of mankind ought to be hanged every year. For example, I suppose the magistrate ought to pass an irrever-sible sentence upon all *blue-eyed children* from

VOL. VII.

G

the

* Absolute predestination.

‘ the cradle * ; but that there may be some shew
 ‘ of justice in this proceeding, these children
 ‘ ought to be trained up by masters, appointed
 ‘ for that purpose, to all sorts of villainy ; that
 ‘ they may deserve their fate, and the execution
 ‘ of them may serve as an object of terror to the
 ‘ rest of mankind.’ As to the giving of *pardons*,
 he had this singular method, † that when these
 wretches had the rope about their necks, it should
 be enquired, who believed they should be hang-
 ed, and who not ? The first were to be pardon-
 ed, the last hanged out-right. Such as were
 once pardoned, were never to be hanged after-
 wards, for any crime whatsoever ‡. He had such
 skill in physiognomy, that he would pronounce
 peremptorily upon a man’s face, *That fellow, says*
he, do what he will, cannot avoid hanging ; he has
a hanging look. By the same art he would prog-
 nosticate a principality to a scoundrel.

He was no less particular in the choice of his
 studies ; they were generally bent towards ex-
 ploded chimeras §, the *perpetuum mobile*, the
 circular shot, philosopher’s stone, silent gun-
 powder, making chains for fleas, nets for flies,
 and instruments to unravel cobwebs and split
 hairs.

Thus, I think, I have given a distinct account
 of the methods he practised upon Peg. Her
 brother

* Reprobation.

† Saving health ; a belief that one shall certainly be saved.

‡ Election.

§ The learning of the presbyterians.

brother would now and then ask her, ' What a
 ' devil dost thou see in that pragmatistical coxcomb
 ' to make thee so in love with him? He is a fit
 ' match for a taylor or a shoe-maker's daughter,
 ' but not for you, that are a gentlewoman.'
 ' Fancy is free, quoth Peg: I will take my own
 ' way, do you take your's. I do not care for
 ' your flaunting beaus, that gang with their
 ' breasts open, and their farks over their waist-
 ' coats; that accost me with set speeches out of
 ' Sidney's Arcadia, or the Academy of Com-
 ' pliments. Jack is a sober, grave young man;
 ' though he has none of your studied harangues,
 ' his meaning is sincere: He has a great regard
 ' to his father's will: And he that shews himself
 ' a good son, will make a good husband; be-
 ' sides, I know he has the original deed of con-
 ' veyance to the fortunate islands; the others are
 ' counterfeits.' There is nothing so obstinate as
 a young lady in her amours; the more you cross
 her, the worse she is.

C H A P. IV.

How the relations reconciled John and his sister Peg, and what return Peg made to John's message.*

JOHAN BULL, otherwise a good-natured man, was very hard-hearted to his sister Peg, chiefly from an aversion he had conceived in his infancy. While he flourished, kept a warm house, and drove a plentiful trade, poor Peg was forced to go hawking and peddling about the streets, selling knives, scissars, and shoe-buckles; now and then carried a basket of fish to the market; sewed, spun, and knit for a livelihood, till her fingers-ends were sore; and when she could not get bread for her family, she was forced to hire them out at journey-work to her neighbours. Yet in these poor circumstances she still preserved the air and mien of a gentlewoman, a certain decent pride, that extorted respect from the haughtiest of her neighbours; when she came into any full assembly, she would not yield the *pas* to the best of them. If one asked her, are not you related to John Bull? 'Yes, says she; 'he has the honour to be my brother.' So Peg's affairs went, till all the relations cried out, shame upon John for his barbarous usage of his own flesh

* The treaty of Union between England and Scotland.

flesh and blood; that it was an easy matter for him to put her in a creditable way of living, not only without hurt, but with advantage to himself, being she was an industrious person, and might be serviceable to him in his way of business. 'Hang her, jade, quoth John; I cannot endure her, as long as she keeps that rascal Jack's company.' They told him, the way to reclaim her, was to take her into his house, that by conversation the childish humours of their younger days might be worn out. These arguments were enforced by a certain incident. It happened that John was at that time about making his will, and *entailing his estate* *, the very same in which Nic. Frog is named executor. Now, his sister Peg's name being in the entail, he could not make a thorough settlement without her consent. There was, indeed, a malicious story went about, as if John's last wife had fallen in love with Jack, as he was eating custard on horseback †; that she persuaded John to take his sister into the house, the better to drive on the intrigue with Jack, concluding he would follow his mistress Peg. All I can infer from this story, is, that when one has got a bad character in the world,

G 3

* The succession to the crown having been settled by act of parliament in England, upon the House of Hanover, and no such act having passed in Scotland, then a separate kingdom, it was thought a proper time to complete the Union, which had been attempted, and which was recommended to the Scots by King William III.

† A presbyterian Lord Mayor of London.

people will report and believe any thing of one, true or false. But to return to my story ; when Peg received John's message, she huffed and stormed like the devil † : ' My brother John, ' quoth she, is grown wondrous kind-hearted ' all of a sudden ; but I meikle doubt, whether it ' be not mair for their own conveniency than for ' my good ; he draws up his writs and deeds, ' forsooth, and I must set my hand to them, un- ' sight, unseen. I like the young man he has ' settled upon well enough, but I think I ought ' to have a valuable consideration for my con- ' sent. He wants my poor little farm, because ' it makes a nook in his park-wall : Ye may ' e'en tell him, he has mair than he makes a ' good use of ; he gangs up and down drink- ' ing, roaring, and quarreling, through all the ' country markets, making foolish bargains in ' his cups, which he repents when he is sober ; ' like a thriftless wretch, spending the goods ' and gear that his forefathers won with the ' sweat of their brows ; light come, light go, he ' cares not a farthing. But why should I stand ' surety for his contracts ? The little I have is ' free, and I can call it my awn ; hame's hame, ' let it be never so hamely. I ken him well ' enough, he could never abide me ; and when ' he has his ends, he'll e'en use me as he did be- ' fore. I am sure I shall be treated like a poor ' drudge ;

† The Scots expressed their fears for the presbyterian govern-
ment, and of being burdened with the English national debts

' drudge; I shall be set to tend the bairns, dearn
 ' the hose, and mend the linen. Then there's
 ' no living with that old carline his mother; she
 ' rails at Jack, and Jack's an honefter man than
 ' any of her kin: I shall be plagued with her
 ' spells and her *Pater-nosters*, and silly old-world
 ' ceremonies; I mun never pair my nails on a
 ' Friday, nor begin a journey on Childermas-
 ' day: And I mun stand becking and binging,
 ' as I gang out into the hall. Tell him he may
 ' e'en gang his get; I'll have nothing to do with
 ' him; I'll stay like the poor country mouse, in
 ' my awn habitation.' So Peg talked; but for all
 that, by the interposition of good friends, and
 by many a bonny thing that was sent, and many
 more that were promised Peg, the matter was
 concluded, and *Peg taken into the house* upon
 certain articles: One of which was, that she
 might have the freedom of Jack's conversation*,
 and might take him better for worse, if she
 pleased; provided always, he did not come into
 the house at unseasonable hours, and disturb the
 rest of the old woman, John's mother.

CHAP.

*The act of Toleration.

C H A P. V.

Of some quarrels that happened after Peg was taken into the family.*

IT is an old observation, that the quarrels of relations are harder to reconcile than any other; injuries from friends fret and gall more, and the memory of them is not so easily obliterated. This is cunningly represented by one of your old fables, called Æsop, in the story of the bird, that was grieved extremely at being wounded with an arrow feathered with his own wing; as also of the oak, that let many a heavy groan, when he was cleft with a wedge of his own timber.

There was no man in the world less subject to rancour than John Bull, considering how often his good nature had been abused; yet I do not know, but he was too apt to hearken to tattling people, that carried tales between him and his sister Peg, on purpose to sow jealousies, and set them together by the ears. They say that there were some hardships put upon Peg, which had been better let alone; but it was the business of good people to restrain the injuries on one side,
and

* Quarrels about some of the articles of Union, particularly the peerage.

and moderate the resentments on the other; a good friend acts both parts; the one without the other will not do.

The purchase-money of Peg's farm was ill paid *; then Peg loved a little good liquor, and the servants shut up the wine-cellars: But for that Peg found a trick, for she made a false key †. Peg's servants complained, that they were debarred from all manner of business, and never suffered to touch the least thing within the house ‡: If they offered to come into the warehouse, then strait went the yard flap over their noddle; if they ventured into the counting-room, a fellow would throw an ink-bottle at their head; if they came into the best apartment, to set any thing there in order, they were saluted with a broom; if they meddled with any thing in the kitchen, it was odds but the cook laid them over the pate with a ladle; one that would have got into the stables, was met by two rascals, who fell to work with him with a brush and a curry-comb; some, climbing up into the coach-box, were told, that one of their companions had been there before, that could not drive, then flap went the long whip about their ears.

On

* By the 15th article of the treaty of Union, it was agreed, that Scotland should have an equivalent for several customs and excises to which she would become liable, and this equivalent was not paid.

† Run wine.

‡ By the Test act, dissenters are excluded from places and employments.

On the other hand it was complained, that Peg's servants were always asking for drink-money; that they had more than their share of the Christmas-box *: To say the truth, Peg's lads bustled pretty hard for that; for when they were endeavouring to lock it up, they got in their great fists, and pulled out handfuls of half-crowns, shillings, and sixpences. Others, in the scramble, picked up guineas and broad pieces. But there happened a worse thing than all this; it was complained that Peg's servants had great stomachs, and brought so many of their friends and acquaintance to the table, that John's family was like to be eat out of house and home. Instead of regulating this matter as it ought to be, Peg's young men were thrust away from the table; then there was the devil and all to do; spoons, plates, and dishes, flew about the room like mad; and Sir Roger, who was now *major domo*, had enough to do to quiet them. Peg said, this was contrary to agreement, whereby she was in all things to be treated like a child of the family; then she called upon those, that had made her such fair promises, and undertook for her brother John's good behaviour; but, alas! to her cost she found, that they were the first and readiest to do her the injury. John at last agreed to this regulation; that Peg's footmen † might sit with

* Endeavoured to get their share of places.

† Articles of Union, whereby they could make a Scots Commoner, but not a Lord, a Peer.

with his book-keeper, journeymen, and apprentices; and Peg's better sort of servants might fit with his footmen, if they pleased.

Then they began to order plumb porridge and minced pies for Peg's dinner: Peg told them she had an aversion to that sort of food; that upon forcing* down a mess of it some years ago, it threw her into a fit, till she brought it up again. Some alledged it was nothing but humour, that the same mess should be served up again for supper, and breakfast next morning; others would have made use of a horn; but the wiser sort bid let her alone, and she might take to it of her own accord.

C H A P. VI.

The conversation between John Bull and his wife.

Mrs Bull. **T**Hough our affairs, honey, are in a bad condition, I have a better opinion of them, since you seemed to be convinced of the ill course you have been in, and are resolved to submit to proper remedies. But when I consider your immense debts, your foolish bargains, and the general disorder of your business, I have a curiosity to know what fate or chance has brought you into this condition.

J. Bull.

* Introducing Episcopacy into Scotland, by Charles I.

J. Bull. I wish you would talk of some other subject; the thoughts of it make me mad; our family must have their run.

Mrs Bull. But such a strange thing as this never happened to any of your family before: They have had law-suits; but though they spent the income, they never mortgaged the stock. Sure you must have some of the Norman or the Norfolk blood in you. Prithee give me some account of these matters.

J. Bull. Who could help it? There lives not such a fellow by bread as that old Lewis Baboon: He is the most cheating contentious rogue upon the face of the earth. You must know, one day, as Nic. Frog and I were over a bottle, making up an old quarrel, the old fellow would needs have us drink a bottle of his Champagne, and so one after another, till my friend Nic. and I, not being used to such heady stuff, got bloody drunk. Lewis all the while, either by the strength of his brain, or flinching his glass, kept himself sober as a judge. ‘My worthy friends, quoth Lewis, ‘henceforth let us live neighbourly. I am as ‘peaceable and quiet as a lamb, of my own temper, but it has been my misfortune to live among quarrelsome neighbours. There is but ‘one thing can make us fall out, and that is the ‘inheritance of Lord Strutt’s estate: I am content, ‘for peace sake, to wave my right, and submit ‘to any expedient to prevent a law-suit: I think

‘an equal division * will be the fairest way.’ *Well moved, Old Lewis, quoth Frog; and I hope my friend John here will not be refractory.* At the same time he clapped me on the back, and flabbered me all over from cheek to cheek, with his great tongue. *Do as you please, Gentlemen, quoth I; it is all one to John Bull.* We agreed to part that night, and next morning to meet at the corner of Lord Strutt’s park-wall with our surveying instruments, which accordingly we did. Old Lewis carried a chain and a semicircle; Nic. paper, rulers, and a lead-pencil; and I followed at some distance with a long pole. We began first with surveying the meadow grounds, afterwards we measured the corn-fields, close by close; then we proceeded to the wood lands, the copper and tin mines †. All this while Nic. laid down every thing exactly upon paper, calculated the acres and roods to a great nicety. When we had finished the land, we were going to break into the house and gardens, to take an inventory of his plate, pictures, and other furniture.

Mrs Bull. What said Lord Strutt to all this?

J. Bull. As we had almost finished our concern, we were accosted by some of Lord Strutt’s servants: ‘Hey day! What’s here? what a devil’s the meaning of all these trankrams and gimcracks, Gentlemen? what in the name of

VOL. VII.

H

‘wonder

* A treaty for preserving the balance of power in Europe, by a partition of the Spanish dominions.

† The West Indies.

‘wonder are you going about, jumping over my
 ‘master’s hedges, and running your lines cross
 ‘his grounds? If you are at any field pastime,
 ‘you might have asked leave; my master is a civil
 ‘well-bred person as any is.’

Mrs Bull. What could you answer to this?

J. Bull. Why truly, my neighbour Frog and I were still hot-headed; we told him his master was an old doating puppy, that minded nothing of his own business; that we were surveying his estate, and settling it for him, since he would not do it himself. Upon this there happened a quarrel; but we being stronger than they, sent them away with a flea in their ear. They went home, and told their master*: ‘My lord, said they, there are three odd sort of fellows going about your grounds, with the strangest machines that ever we beheld in our life: I suppose they are going to rob your orchard, fell your trees, or drive away your cattle; they told us strange things of settling your estate: One is a lusty old fellow, in a black wig, with a black beard, without teeth: There’s another thick squat fellow, in trunk-hose: The third is a little, long-nosed thin man.’ (I was then lean, being just come out of a fit of sickness). ‘I suppose it is fit to send after them, lest they carry something away.’

Mrs Bull. I fancy this put the old fellow in a rare tweague.

J. Bull.

* This partition of the King of Spain’s dominions, was made without his consent, or even his knowledge.

J. Bull. Weak as he was, he called for his long Toledo, swore and bounced about the room. 'Sdeath! what am I come to, to be affronted so by my tradesmen? I know the rascals: My barber, clothier, and linen-draper, dispose of my estate! bring hither my blunderbuss. I'll warrant ye, you shall see day-light through them. Scoundrels! dogs! the scum of the earth! Frog, that was my father's kitchen-boy, he pretend to meddle with my estate! with my will! Ah, poor Strutt, what art thou come to at last? Thou hast lived too long in the world, to see thy age and infirmity so despised: How will the ghosts of my noble ancestors receive these tidings? They cannot, they must not, sleep quietly in their graves.' In short, the old gentleman was carried off in a fainting fit; and, after bleeding in both arms, hardly recovered.

Mrs Bull. Really this was a very extraordinary way of proceeding: I long to hear the rest of it.

J. Bull. After we had come back to the tavern, and taken the other bottle of Champagne, we quarrelled a little about the division of the estate. Lewis hauled and pulled the map on one side, and Frog and I on the other, till we had like to have torn the parchment in pieces. At last Lewis pulled out a pair of great tailors sheers, and clipt a corner for himself, which he said was a manor that lay convenient for him, and left

Frog and me the rest to dispose of as we pleased. We were overjoyed to think Lewis was contented with so little, not smelling what was at the bottom of the plot. There happened indeed an incident that gave us some disturbance: A cunning fellow, one of my servants, two days after, peeping through the key-hole, observed, that old Lewis had stole away our part of the map, and saw him fiddling and turning the map from one corner to the other, trying to join the two pieces together again: He was muttering something to himself, which we did not well hear, only these words, *It is great pity, it is great pity!* My servant added, that he believed this had some ill meaning. I told him he was a coxcomb, always pretending to be wiser than his companions: Lewis and I are good friends; he is an honest fellow, and I dare say will stand to his bargain. The sequel of the story proved this fellow's suspicion to be too well grounded; for Lewis * revealed our whole secret to the deceased Lord Strutt, who, in reward of his treachery and revenge to Frog and me, settled his whole estate upon the present Philip Baboon. Then we understood what he meant by piercing the map.

Mrs Bull. And was you surpris'd at this? Had not Lord Strutt reason to be angry? Would you have

* It is suspected, that the French King intended to take the whole; and that he revealed the secret to the court of Spain, upon which the will was made in favour of his grandson.

have been contented to have been so used yourself?

J. Bull. Why, truly, wife, it was not easily reconciled to the common methods; but then it was the fashion to do such things. I have read of your golden age, your silver age, &c. one might justly call this the age of *lawyers*. There was hardly a man of substance in all the country, but had a *counterfeit* * *that pretended to his estate*. As the philosophers say, that there is a duplicate of every terrestrial animal at sea, so it was in this age of the lawyers, there was at least two of every thing; nay, on my conscience, I think there were three Esquire Hackums † at one time. In short, it was usual for a parcel of fellows to meet and dispose of the whole estates in the country: *This lies convenient for me, Tom: Thou wouldst do more good with that, Dick, than the old fellow that has it.* So to law they went with the true owners; the lawyers got well by it; every body else was undone. It was a common thing for an honest man, when he came home at night, to find another fellow domineering in his family, hectoring his servants, calling for supper, and pretending to go to bed to his wife. In every house you might observe two Sofia's, quarrelling who was master. For my own part, I am still afraid of the same treatment, and that I should find somebody behind my counter selling my broad cloth.

H 3

Mrs Bull.

* Several pretenders at that time. † Kings of Poland.

Mrs Bull. There are a fort of fellows, they call banterers and bamboozlers, that play such tricks; but it seems, these fellows were in earnest.

J. Bull. I begin to think, that *justice* is a better rule than *conveniency*; for all some people make so slight on it.

C H A P. VII.

*Of the hard shifts Mrs Bull was put to, to preserve the manor of Bullock's Hatch; with Sir Roger's method to keep off importunate duns *.*

AS John Bull and his wife were talking together, they were surpris'd with a sudden knocking at the door: 'Those wicked scriveners and lawyers, no doubt, quoth John; and so it was: Some asking for the money he owed, and others warning to prepare for the approaching term. 'What a curst life do I lead? quoth John;

* After the dissolution of the parliament, the sinking ministry endeavoured to support themselves, by propagating a notion, that the public credit would suffer if the treasurer Godolphin was removed; the dread of this event produced it: The monied men began to sell their shares in the bank: The governor, deputy-governor, and two directors, applied to the Queen to prevent the change; the alarm became general, and all the public funds gradually sunk. Perhaps, by Bullock's Hatch, the author meant the crown lands; see p. 104. and 105.

John; 'debt is like deadly sin: For God's sake, Sir Roger, get me rid of the fellows.' 'I'll warrant you, quoth Sir Roger, leave them to me.' And indeed it was pleasant enough to observe Sir Roger's method with these importunate duns; his sincere friendship for John Bull made him submit to many things for his service, which he would have scorned to have done for himself. Sometimes he * would stand at the door with his long staff, to keep off the duns till John got out at the back-door. When the lawyers and tradesmen brought extravagant bills, Sir Roger used to bargain before-hand, for leave to cut off the quarter of a yard in any part of the bill he pleased; he wore a pair of scissars in his pocket for this purpose, and would snip it off so nicely as you cannot imagine. Like a true goldsmith, he kept all your holidays; there was not one wanting in his calendar: When ready money was scarce, he would set them a telling a thousand pounds in fixpences, groats, and three-penny pieces. It would have done your heart good to have seen him charge through an army of lawyers, attorneys, clerks, and tradesmen; sometimes with sword in hand, at other times nuzzling like an eel in the mud. When a fellow stuck like a bur, that there was no shaking him off, he used to be mightily inquisitive about the health of his uncles and aunts in the country; he could call them all by their names, for he knew every body, and could talk

to

* Manners of the Earl of Oxford.

to them in their own way. The extremely impertinent he could send away to see some strange fight, as the dragon of *Hockley in the Hole*; or bid him call the 30th of next February. Now and then you would see him in the kitchen *, weighing the beef and butter; paying ready money, that the maids might not run a-tick at the market, and the butchers, by bribing them, sell damaged and light meat. Another time he would slip into the cellar, and guage the casks. In his leisure minutes, he was posting his books, and gathering in his debts. Such frugal methods were necessary, where money was so scarce, and duns so numerous. All this while, John kept his credit, could shew his head both at 'Change and Westminster-hall; no man protested his bill, nor refused his bond; only the sharpers and scriveners, the lawyers and other clerks, pelted Sir Roger as he went along. The squinters were at it with their kennel water, for they were mad for the loss of their bubble, and that they could not get him to mortgage the manor of Bullock's Hatch. Sir Roger shook his ears, and nuzzled along, well satisfied within himself, that he was doing a charitable work in rescuing an honest man from the claws of *harpies and bloodsuckers*. Mrs Bull did all that an affectionate wife, and a good housewife, could do; yet the boundaries of virtues are indivisible lines; it is impossible to march up close to the frontiers

* Some regulations as to the purveyance in the Queen's family.

frontiers of frugality, without entering the territories of parsimony. Your good housewives are apt to look into the minutest things; therefore some blamed Mrs Bull for new heel-piecing of her shoes *, grudging a quarter a pound of soap and sand to scower the rooms; but especially, that she would not allow her maids and apprentices the benefit of John Bunyan †, the London Apprentices, or the seven Champions in the black-letter.

C H A P. VIII.

A continuation of the conversation betwixt John Bull and his wife.

Mrs Bull. **I**T is a most sad life we lead, my dear, to be so teased, paying interest for old debts, and still contracting new ones. However, I do not blame you for vindicating your honour, and chastizing old Lewis: To curb the insolent, protect the oppressed, recover one's own, and defend what one has, are good effects of the law. The only thing I want to know, is, how you came to make an end of your money, before you finished your suit?

J. Bull. I was told by the learned in the law, that my suit stood upon three firm pillars; *more money*

* The great savings in the House of Commons.

† Restraining the liberty of the press by act of parliament.

money for more law, more law for more money, and no composition. More money for more law, was plain to a demonstration; for who can go to law without money? And it was plain, that any man that has money, may have law for it. The third was as evident as the other two; for what composition could be made with a rogue, that never kept a word he said?

Mrs Bull. I think you are most likely to get out of this labyrinth by the second door, by want of ready money to purchase this precious commodity: But you seem not only to have bought too much of it, but have paid too dear for what you bought: Else, how was it possible to run so much in debt, when, at this very time, the yearly income of what is mortgaged to those usurers, would discharge Hocus's bills, and give you your belly-full of law for all your life, without running one sixpence in debt? You have been bred up to business; I suppose you can cypher; I wonder you never used your pen and ink.

J. Bull. Now you urge me too far; prithee, dear wife, hold thy tongue. Suppose a young heir heedless, raw, and unexperienced, full of spirit and vigour, with a favourite passion, in the hands of money scriveners: Such fellows are like your wire-drawing mills: If they get hold of a man's finger, they will pull in his whole body at last, till they squeeze the heart, blood, and guts out of him. When I wanted money †, half a dozen of these

† Methods of preying upon the necessities of the government.

these fellows were always waiting in my anti-chamber, with their securities *ready* drawn. I was tempted with the ready, some farm or other went to pot. I received with one hand, and paid it away with the other, to lawyers, that like so many hell-hounds were ready to devour me. Then the rogues would plead poverty, and scarcity of money, which always ended in receiving ninety for the hundred. After they had got possession of my best rents, they were able to supply me with my own money. But what was worse, when I looked into the securities, there was no clause of redemption.

Mrs Bull. No clause of redemption, say you? that's hard.

J. Bull. No great matter, for I cannot pay them. They had got a worse trick than that; the same man bought and sold to himself, paid the money, and gave the acquittance; the same man was butcher and grafter, brewer and butler, cook and poulterer. There is something still worse than all this; there came twenty bills upon me at once, which I had given money to discharge; I was like to be pulled to pieces by brewer, butcher, and baker, even my herb-woman dunned me as I went along the streets. (Thanks to my friend Sir Roger, else I must have gone to gaol). When I asked the meaning of this, I was told, the money went to the lawyers; counsel won't tick, Sir; Hocus was urging: My book-keeper sat sotting all day, playing at *put* and *all-fours*:

fours : In fhort, by griping ufurers, devouring lawyers, and negligent fervants, I am brought to this pafs.

Mrs Bull. This was hard ufage ! but, methinks, the leaft reflection might have retrieved you.

J. Bull. It is true : Yet confider my circumftances ; my honour was engaged, and I did not know how to get out : Befides, I was for five years often drunk, always muddled ; they carried me from tavern to tavern, to ale-houfes and brandy-fhops, and brought me acquainted with fuch ftrange dogs ! ‘ There goes the prettielt fellow in the world *, fays one, for managing a jury ; make him yours. There’s another can pick you up witneffes : Serjeant fuch a-one has a filver tongue at the bar.’ I believe, in time, I fhould have retained every fingle perfon within the inns of the court. The night after a trial, I treated the lawyers, their wives and daughters, with fiddlers, hautboys, drums, and trumpets. I was always hot-headed ; then they placed me in the middle, the attorneys and their clerks dancing about me, whooping, and hallowing, *Long live John Bull, the glory and fupport of the law !*

Mrs Bull. Really, husband, you went through a very notable courfe.

J. Bull. One of thefe things that firft alarmed me, was, that they fhewed a fpite † againft my poor

* Hiring ftill more troops.

† Railing againft the church.

poor old mother. ' Lord, quoth I, what makes
 ' you so jealous of a poor, old, innocent gentle-
 ' woman, that minds only her prayers, and her
 ' practice of piety : She never meddles in any of
 ' your concerns ? Foh, say they, to see a hand-
 ' some, brisk, genteel, young fellow, so much go-
 ' verned by a doating old woman ! why don't you
 ' go and suck the bubbly ? Do you consider she
 ' keeps you out of a good jointure ? She has the
 ' best of your estate settled upon her for a rent
 ' charge : Hang her, old thief, turn her out of
 ' doors, seize her land, and let her go to law if
 ' she dares.' ' Soft and fair, gentlemen, quoth I :
 ' My mother's my mother ; our family are not
 ' of an unnatural temper. Though I don't take
 ' all her advice, I won't seize her jointure ; long
 ' may she enjoy it, good woman ; I don't grudge
 ' it her, she allows me now and then a brace of
 ' hundreds for my law-suit ; that's pretty fair.'

About this time the old gentlewoman fell ill of an
 odd sort of a distemper † ; it began with a cold-
 ness and numbness in her limbs, which by degrees
 affected the nerves, (I think the physicians call
 them) seized the brain, and at last ended in a le-
 thargy. It betrayed itself at first in a sort of in-
 difference and carelessness in all her actions, cold-
 ness to her best friends, and an aversion to stir or
 go about the common offices of life. She, that
 was the cleanliest creature in the world, never
 shrunk, now, if you set a close-stool under her

VOL. VII.

I

nose.

† Carelessness in forms and discipline.

nose. She, that would sometimes rattle off her servants pretty sharply; now, if she saw them drink, or heard them talk profanely, never took any notice of it. Instead of her usual charities to deserving persons, she threw away her money upon roaring, swearing bullies and beggars *, that went about the streets. ‘What is the matter with the old gentlewoman, said every body? she never used to do in this manner.’ At last the distemper grew more violent †, and threw her downright into raving fits; in which she shrieked out so loud, that she disturbed the whole neighbourhood. In her fits, she called upon one Sir William: ‘Oh! Sir William ‡, thou hast betrayed me! killed me! stabbed me! sold me to the cuckold of Dover-street! See, see, Clum with his bloody knife! seize him, seize him, stop him! Behold the fury with her hissing snakes! Where’s my son John? Is he well, is he well? poor man, I pity him;’ and abundance more of such strange stuff, that no body could make any thing of. I knew little of the matter; for when I enquired about her health, the answer was, ‘that she was in a good moderate way.’ Physicians were sent for in haste. Sir Roger, with great difficulty, brought Ratcliff; Garth came

* Disposing of some preferments to libertine and unprincipled persons.

† The too violent clamour about the danger of the church.

‡ Sir William, a cant name of Sir Humphrey’s for Lord Treasurer Godolphin.

came upon the first message. There were several others called in ; but, as usual upon such occasions, they differed strangely at the consultation.

At last they divided into two parties ; one sided with Garth, the other with Ratcliff. Dr Garth * : ‘ This case seems to me to be plainly hysterical ; the old woman is whimsical ; it is a common thing for your old woman to be so ; I’ll pawn my life, blisters, with the steel diet, will recover her.’ Others suggested strong purging, and letting of blood, because she was plethoric. Some went so far as to say the old woman was mad, and nothing would be better than a little corporal correction. Ratcliff † : ‘ Gentlemen, you are mistaken in this case ; it is plainly an acute distemper, and she cannot hold out three days, unless she is supported with strong cordials.’ I came into the room with a good deal of concern, and asked them, what they thought of my mother ? ‘ In no manner of danger, I avow to God, *quoth Garth* ; the old woman is hysterical, fanciful, Sir, I avow to Gad.’ I tell you, Sir, *says Ratcliff*, ‘ she cannot live three days to an end, unless there is some very effectual course taken with her ; she has a malignant fever.’ Then, fool, puppy, and blockhead, were the best words they gave. I could hardly restrain them from throwing the ink-bottles at one another’s heads. I forgot to tell you, that one party of the physicians

I 2

desired

* Garth, the Low-church party.

† Ratcliff, the High-church party.

desired I would take my sister Peg into the house to nurse her, but the old gentlewoman would not hear of that. At last one physician asked, if the lady had ever been used to take laudanum? Her maid answered, not that she knew; but indeed there was a High-German liveryman of hers, one Yan Ptschirnfooker *, that gave her a sort of quack-powder. The physician desired to see it: Nay, says he, there is opium in this, I am sure.

Mrs Bull. I hope you examined a little into this matter.

J. Bull. I did indeed, and discovered a great mystery of iniquity. The witnesses made oath, that they had heard some of the livery-men * frequently railing at their mistresses. 'They said, ' she was a troublesome fiddle-faddle old woman, ' and so ceremonious, that there was no bearing ' of her. They were so plagued with bowing and ' cringing as they went in and out of the room, ' that their backs ached. She used to scold at ' one for his dirty shoes, at another for his greasy ' hair, and not combing his head: That she was ' so passionate and fiery in her temper, that there ' was no living with her; she wanted something ' to sweeten her blood: That they never had a ' quiet night's rest, for getting up in the morn- ' ing to early sacraments; they wished they could ' find

* Yan Ptschirnfooker, a bishop at that time, a great dealer in politics and physic.

† The clergy.

‘ find some way or another to keep the old wo-
 ‘ man quiet in her bed.’ Such discourses were
 often overheard among the livery-men, while
 the said Yan Ptschirnfooker had undertook
 this matter. A maid made affidavit, ‘ That she
 ‘ had seen the said Yan Ptschirnfooker, one of
 ‘ the livery-men, frequently making up of
 ‘ medicines, and administering them to all the
 ‘ neighbours; that she saw him one morning
 ‘ make up the powder, which her mistress took;
 ‘ that she had the curiosity to ask him, whence
 ‘ he had the ingredients? They come, says he,
 ‘ from several parts of the world; dis I have
 ‘ from Geneva, dat from Rome, this white pow-
 ‘ der from Amsterdam, and the red from Edin-
 ‘ burgh; but the chief ingredient of all comes
 ‘ from Turkey.’ It was likewise proved, that the
 said Yan Ptschirnfooker had been frequently seen
 at the Rose with Jack, who was known to bear
 an inveterate spite to his mistress: That he
 brought a certain powder to his mistress, which
 the examinant believes to be the same, and spoke
 the following words: ‘ Madam, here is grand
 ‘ secret van de world, my sweetening powder, it
 ‘ does temperate de humour, despel de windt,
 ‘ and cure de vapour, it lulleth and quieteth the
 ‘ animal spirits, procuring rest and pleasant
 ‘ dreams: It is de infallible receipt for de scurvy,
 ‘ all heats in de bloodt, and breaking out upon de
 ‘ skin: It is de true blood-stancher, stopping all
 ‘ fluxes of de bloodt: If you do take dis, you

‘ will never ail any ding ; it will cure you of all
 ‘ diseases :’ And abundance more to this purpose, which the examinant does not remember.

JOHN BULL was interrupted in his story by a porter, that brought him a letter from Nicholas Frog, which is as follows :

C H A P. IX.

*A copy of Nic. Frog's letter to John Bull *.*

[John Bull reads].

FRIEND JOHN,

‘ **W**HAT schellum is this, that makes thee
 ‘ jealous of thy old friend Nicholas ?
 ‘ Hast thou forgot how some years ago he took
 ‘ thee out of the spunging-house † ?’ [*It is true, my friend Nic. did so, and I thank him, but he made me pay a swinging reckoning*]. ‘ Thou beginnest
 ‘ now to repent thy bargain, that thou wast so
 ‘ fond of ; and, if thou durst, wouldst forswear
 ‘ thy own hand and seal. Thou sayst, that thou
 ‘ hast purchased me too great an estate already ;
 ‘ when, at the same time, thou knowest I have
 ‘ only a mortgage : It is true I have possession,
 ‘ and the tenants own me for master ; but has
 ‘ not

* A letter from the S—s G—I.

† Alluding to the Revolution.

‘ not Esquire South the equity of redemption ?’
 [No doubt, and will redeem it very speedily : poor
 Nic. has only possession, eleven points of the law.]
 ‘ As for the turnpikes * I have set up, they are
 ‘ for other people, not for my friend John ; I
 ‘ have ordered my servant constantly to attend,
 ‘ to let thy carriages through without paying any
 ‘ thing ; only I hope thou wilt not come too heavy
 ‘ laden to spoil my ways. Certainly I have just
 ‘ cause of offence against thee, my friend, for
 ‘ supposing it possible that thou and I should e-
 ‘ ver quarrel : What hounds foot is it that puts
 ‘ these whims in thy head ? Ten thousand last of
 ‘ devils haul me, if I don’t love thee, as I love my
 ‘ life.’ [No question, as the devil loves holy-water !]
 ‘ Does not thy own hand and seal oblige thee to
 ‘ purchase for me, till I say it is enough ? Are
 ‘ not these words plain ? I say it is not enough.
 ‘ Dost thou think thy friend Nicholas Frog made
 ‘ a child’s bargain ? Mark the words of thy con-
 ‘ tract, *tota pecunia*, with all thy money.’ [Very
 well ! I have purchased with my own money, my
 children’s, and my grand-children’s money, is not that
 enough ? Well, *tota pecunia*, let it be, for, at pre-
 sent, I have none at all ; He would not have me pur-
 chase with other people’s money sure : Since *tota pe-*
cunia is the bargain, I think it is plain, no more
 money, no more purchase.] ‘ And whatever the
 ‘ world may say, Nicholas Frog is but a poor
 ‘ man, in comparison of the rich, the opulent
 ‘ John

* The Dutch prohibition of trade.

‘ John Bull, great clothier of the world. I have
 ‘ had many losses ; six of my best sheep were
 ‘ drowned, and the water has come into my cel-
 ‘ lar, and spoiled a pipe of my best brandy : It
 ‘ would be a more friendly act in thee, to carry
 ‘ a brief about the country to repair the losses
 ‘ of thy poor friend. Is it not evident to all the
 ‘ world, that I am still hemmed in by Lewis Ba-
 ‘ boon ? Is he not just upon my borders ?’
 [*And so he will be, if I purchase a thousand acres
 more, unless he get somebody betwixt them.*] ‘ I tell
 ‘ thee friend John, thou hast flatterers, that per-
 ‘ suade thee that thou art a man of business ; do
 ‘ not believe them : If thou wouldst still leave thy
 ‘ affairs in my hands, thou shouldst see how hand-
 ‘ somely I would deal by thee. That ever thou
 ‘ shouldst be dazzled with the enchanted islands,
 ‘ and mountains of gold, that old Lewis promises
 ‘ thee ! ’Dswounds ! why dost thou not lay out
 ‘ the money to purchase a place at court, of ho-
 ‘ nest Israel ? I tell thee, thou must not so much
 ‘ as think of a composition.’ [*Not think of a com-
 position ! that’s hard indeed ; I cannot help thinking of
 it, if I would*]. ‘ Thou complainest of want of
 ‘ money ; let thy wife and daughters burn the
 ‘ gold-lace of their petticoats ; sell thy fat cattle ;
 ‘ retrench but a firloin of beef and a peck-loaf in
 ‘ a week from thy gormandizing guts.’ [*Retrench
 my beef, a dog ! retrench my beef ! then it is plain
 the rascal has an ill design upon me, he would starve
 me*]. ‘ Mortgage thy manor of Bullocks-hatch,

‘ or pawn thy crop for ten years.’ [*A rogue ! part with my country-seat, my patrimony, all that I have left in the world ; I’ll see him hanged first.*] ‘ Why hast thou changed thy attorney ? Can any man manage thy cause better for thee ?’ [*Very pleasant ! because a man has a good attorney, he must never make an end of his law-suit.*] ‘ Ah, John ! John ! I wish thou knewest thy own mind ; thou art as fickle as the wind. I tell thee, thou hadst better let this composition alone, or leave it to thy

Loving friend,

NIC. FROG.

CHAP. X.

*Of some extraordinary things *, that passed at the Salutation Tavern, in the conference between Bull, Frog, Esquire South, and Lewis Baboon.*

FROG had given his word, that he would meet the above-mentioned company at the Salutation, to talk of this agreement. Though he durst not directly break his appointment, he made many a shuffling excuse ; one time he pretended to

* The treaty of Utrecht : The difficulty to get them to meet. When met, the Dutch would not speak their sentiments, nor the French deliver in their proposals. The House of Austria talked very high.

to be seized with the gout in his right knee : Then he got a great cold, that struck him deaf of one ear ; afterwards two of his coach-horses fell sick, and he durst not go by water for fear of catching an ague. John would take no excuse, but hurried him away ; ‘ Come, Nic. *says he*, let’s go and hear at least what this old fellow has to propose ! I hope there’s no hurt in that. Be it so, *quoth Nic.* but if I catch any harm, woe be to you ; my wife and children will curse you as long as they live.’ When they were come to the Salutation, John concluded all was sure then, and that he should be troubled no more with law affairs ; he thought every body as plain and sincere as he was. ‘ Well, neighbours, *quoth he*, let’s now make an end of all matters, and live peaceably together for the time to come ; if every body is as well inclined as I, we shall quickly come to the upshot of our affair.’ And so pointing to Frog to say something, to the great surprize of all the company, Frog was seized with a dead palsy in the tongue. John began to ask him some plain questions, and whooped and halloed in his ear. ‘ Let’s come to the point. Nic. who wouldst thou have to be Lord Strutt ? would thou have Philip Baboon ?’ Nic. shook his head, and said nothing. ‘ Wilt thou then have Esquire South to be Lord Strutt ?’ Nic. shook his head a second time. ‘ Then who the devil wilt thou have ? say something or another.’ Nic. opened his mouth, and pointed to his tongue, and

and cried, ‘ A, a, a, a!’ which was as much as to say, he could not speak. John Bull]. ‘ Shall I serve Philip Baboon with broad-cloth, ‘ and accept of the composition that he offers, ‘ with the liberty of his parks and fish-ponds? Then Nic. roared like a bull, ‘ O, o, o, o!’ John Bull]. ‘ If thou wilt not let me have them, wilt ‘ thou take them thyself?’ Then Nic. grinned, tackled, and laughed, till he was like to kill himself, and seemed to be so pleased, that he fell a frisking and dancing about the room. John Bull]. ‘ Shall I leave all this matter to thy management, ‘ Nic. and go about my business?’ Then Nic. got up a glass, and drank to John, shaking him by the hand, till he had like to have shook his shoulder out of joint. John Bull]. ‘ I understand thee, ‘ Nic. but I shall make thee speak before I go.’ Then Nic. put his finger in his cheek, and made it cry *buck*; which was as much as to say, I care not a farthing for thee. John Bull]. ‘ I have ‘ done Nic. if thou wilt not speak, I’ll make my ‘ own terms with old Lewis here.’ Then Nic. lolled out his tongue, and turned up his bum to him; which was as much as to say, kiss ———

John perceiving that Frog would not speak, turns to old Lewis: ‘ Since we cannot make this ‘ obstinate fellow speak, Lewis, pray condescend ‘ a little to his humour, and set down thy mean- ‘ ing upon paper, that he may answer it in ano- ‘ ther scrap.

‘ I am infinitely sorry, *quoth Lewis*, that it happens so unfortunately; for playing a little at
‘ cudgels

‘ cudgels the other day, a fellow has given me
 ‘ such a rap over the right-arm, that I am quite
 ‘ lame: I have lost the use of my fore-finger and
 ‘ my thumb, so that I cannot hold my pen.’

J. Bull. ‘ That’s all one, let me write for
 ‘ you.’

Lewis. ‘ But I have a misfortune, that I can-
 ‘ not read any body’s hand but my own.’

J. Bull. ‘ Try what you can do with your
 ‘ left-hand.’

Lewis. ‘ That’s impossible; it will make such
 ‘ a scrawl, that it will not be legible.’

As they were talking of this matter, in came
 Esquire South *, all dressed up in feathers and
 ribbons, stark staring mad, brandishing his sword,
 as if he would have cut off their heads; crying,
 ‘ Room, room, boys, for the grand Esquire of
 ‘ the world! the flower of Esquires! What!
 ‘ covered in my presence? I’ll crush your souls,
 ‘ and crack you like lice!’ With that he had
 like to have struck John Bull’s hat into the fire;
 but John, who was pretty strong-fisted, gave
 him such a squeeze as made his eyes water. He
 went on still in his mad pranks: ‘ When I am
 ‘ Lord of the universe, the sun shall prostrate
 ‘ and adore me! Thou, Frog, shalt be my bai-
 ‘ liff; Lewis my tailor; and thou, John Bull,
 ‘ shalt be my fool!’

All this while Frog laughed in his sleeve, gave
 I the

* The archduke was now become Emperor of Germany; be-
 ing unanimously elected upon the death of Joseph the First.

the Esquire t'other noggan of brandy, and clapped him on the back, which made him ten times madder.

Poor John stood in amaze, talking thus to himself: ' Well, John, thou art got into rare ' company ! One has a dumb devil, the other a ' mad devil, and the third a spirit of infirmity. ' An honest man has a fine time on't among such ' rogues. What art thou asking of them, after ' all ? Some mighty boon, one would think ! on- ' ly to sit quietly at thy own fire-side. ' Sdeath, ' what have I to do with such fellows ! John ' Bull, after all his losses and crosses, can live ' better without them, than they can without ' him. Would to God I lived a thousand ' leagues off them ! but the devil's in't, John Bull ' is in, and John Bull must get out as well as he ' can.'

As he was talking to himself, he observed Frog and old Lewis edging towards one another to whisper * ; so that John was forced to sit with his arms a-kimbo, to keep them asunder.

Some people advised John to blood Frog under the tongue, or to take away his bread and butter, which would certainly make him speak ; to give Esquire South hellebore ; as for Lewis, some were for emolient pulteffes, others for opening his arm with an incision-knife.

* Some attempts of secret negociation between the French and the Dutch.

C H A P. XI*.

The apprehending, examination, and imprisonment of Jack, for suspicion of poisoning.

THE attentive reader cannot have forgot, that the story of Yan Ptschirnlooker's powder was interrupted by a message from Frog. I have a natural compassion for curiosity, being much troubled with the distemper myself; therefore, to gratify that uneasy itching sensation in my reader, I have procured the following account of that matter.

Yan Ptschirnlooker came off (as rogues usually do upon such occasions) by peaching his partner, and being extremely forward to bring him to the gallows.

* The receiving the holy sacrament, as administered by the church of England once at least in every year, having been made a necessary qualification for places of trust and profit, many of the Dissenters came to the altar, merely for this purpose. A bill to prevent this practice had been three times brought into the House, and rejected, under the title of *A bill to prevent occasional conformity*. But the Earl of Nottingham having brought it in a fourth time under another name, and with the addition of such clauses as were said to enlarge the toleration, and to be a further security to the protestant succession, the Whigs, whose cause the Earl then appeared to espouse, were persuaded to concur; some, because they were indeed willing that the bill should pass; and others, because they believed the Earl of Oxford would at last procure it to be thrown out. The four following chapters contain the history of this transaction.

gallows. Jack was accused as the contriver of all the roguery *. And indeed it happened unfortunately for the poor fellow, that he was known to bear a most inveterate spite against the old gentlewoman; and consequently, that never any ill accident happened to her, but he was suspected to be at the bottom of it. If she pricked her finger, Jack, to be sure, laid the pin in the way; if some noise in the street disturbed her rest, who could it be but Jack in some of his nocturnal rambles? If a servant ran away, Jack had debauched him: Every idle tittle-tattle that went about, Jack was always suspected for the author of it: However, all was nothing to this last affair, of the temperating, moderating powder.

The hue and cry went after Jack to apprehend him dead or alive, where-ever he could be found. The constables looked out for him in all his usual haunts; but to no purpose. Where d'ye think they found him at last? even smoaking his pipe very quietly at his brother Martin's; from whence he was carried, with a vast mob at his heels, before the worshipful Mr Justice Overdo. Several of his neighbours made oath, that of late the prisoner † had been observed to lead a very dissolute life, renouncing even his usual hypocrisy, and pretences to sobriety: That he frequented taverns

K 2

and

* All the misfortunes of the church charged upon the presbyterian party.

† The manners of the dissenters changed from their former strictness.

and eating-houses, and had been often guilty of drunkenness and gluttony at my Lord Mayor's table : That he had been seen in the company of lewd women : That he had transferred his usual care of the engrossed copy of his father's will, to bank bills, orders for tallies, and debentures * : These he now affirmed, with more literal truth, to be *meat* †, *drink*, and *cloth*, *the philosopher's stone*, and *the universal medicine* : That he was so far from shewing his customary reverence to the *will*, that he kept company with those that called his father a cheating rogue, and his will a forgery : That he not only sat quietly, and heard his father railed at, but often chimed in with the discourse, and hugged the authors as his bosom friends ‡ : That instead of asking for blows § at the corners of the streets, he now bestowed them as plentifully as he begged them before. In short, that he was grown a mere rake ; and had nothing left in him of old Jack, except his spite to John Bull's mother.

Another witness made oath, That Jack had been over-heard bragging of a trick || he had found out, to manage the *old formal jade*, as he used to call her. ‘ Damn this numb-scul of mine, *quoth he*, that I could not light on it sooner. As long as I go in this ragged tattered coat,

* Dealing much in stock-jobbing.

† Tale of a Tub.

‡ Herding with deists and atheists.

§ Tale of a Tub.

|| Getting into places, and church-preferments, by occasional conformity.

‘ coat, I am so well known, that I am hunted a-
 ‘ way from the old woman’s door by every bark-
 ‘ ing cur about the house; they bid me defiance.
 ‘ There’s no doing mischief as an open enemy; I
 ‘ must find some way or other of getting within
 ‘ doors, and then I shall have better opportunities
 ‘ of playing my pranks, besides the benefit of
 ‘ good keeping.’

Two witnesses swore *, that several years ago, there came to their mistress’s door, a young fellow in a tattered coat, that went by the name of Timothy Trim, whom they did in their conscience believe to be the very prisoner, resembling him in shape, stature, and the features of his countenance: That the said Timothy Trim, being taken into the family, clapped their mistress’s livery over his own tattered coat: That the said Timothy was extremely officious about their mistress’s person, endeavouring by flattery and tale-bearing to set her against the rest of the servants: No-body was so ready to fetch any thing that was wanted, to reach what was dropt: That he used to shove and elbow his fellow-servants, to get near his mistress, especially when money was a paying or receiving; then he was never out of the way: That he was extremely diligent about every body’s business, but his own: That the said Timothy, while he was in the family, used to be playing roguish tricks; when his mistress’s back was

K 3

turned,

* Betraying the interests of the church, when got into preferments.

turned, he would loll out his tongue, make mouths and laugh at her, walking behind her like Harlequin, ridiculing her motions and gestures; but if his mistress looked about, he put on a grave, demure countenance, as if he had been in a fit of devotion: That he used often to trip up stairs so smoothly, that you could not hear him tread, and put all things out of order: That he would pinch the children and servants, when he met them in the dark, so hard, that he left the print of his fore-finger and his thumb in black and blue, and then sink into a corner, as if nobody had done it. Out of the same malicious design, he used to lay chairs and joint-stools in their way, that they might break their noses by falling over them: The more young and unexperienced he used to teach to talk saucily, and call names. During his stay in the family, there was so much plate missing: Being caught with a couple of silver spoons in his pocket, with their handles wrenched off, he said he was only going to carry them to the goldsmith's to be mended: That the said Timothy was hated by all the honest servants for his ill-conditioned, splenetic tricks, but especially for his slanderous tongue; traducing them to their mistress, as drunkards, thieves, and whore-masters: That the said Timothy, by lying stories, used to set all the family together by the ears, taking delight to make them fight and quarrel; particularly one day sitting at table *, he spoke

* The original of the distinction in the names of Low-church-men and High-church-men.

spoke words to this effect: 'I am of opinion,
' *quoth he*, that little short fellows, such as we
' are, have better hearts, and could beat the tall
' fellows: I wish it came to a fair trial; I believe
' these long fellows, as fightly as they are, should
' find their jackets well thwacked.'

A parcel of tall fellows, who thought themselves affronted by the discourse, took up the quarrel, and to it they went, the tall men and the low men, which continues still a faction in the family, to the great disorder of our mistress's affairs: The said Timothy carried this frolic so far, that he proposed to his mistress, that she should entertain no servant that was above four foot seven inches high; and for that purpose had prepared a gauge, by which they were to be measured. The good old gentlewoman was not so simple as to go into his project; she began to smell a rat. 'This Trim, *quoth he*, is an odd sort of a fellow; methinks he makes a strange figure with that ragged, tattered coat, appearing under his livery; cannot he go spruce and clean, like the rest of the servants? The fellow has a roguish leer with him, which I do not like by any means; besides, he has such a twang in his discourse, and an ungraceful way of speaking through the nose, that one can hardly understand him; I wish the fellow be not tainted with some bad disease.' The witnesses farther made oath, that the said Timothy lay out a-nights, and went abroad often at unreasonable hours;

hours; and it was credibly reported, he did business in another family: That he pretended to have a squeamish stomach, and could not eat at table with the rest of the servants, though this was but a pretence to provide some nice bit for himself; that he refused to dine upon salt-fish, only to have an opportunity to eat a calf's head (his favourite dish) in private; that for all his tender stomach, when he was got by himself, he could devour capons, turkeys, and sirloins of beef, like a cormorant.

Two other witnesses gave the following evidence: That in his officious attendance upon his mistress, he had tried to slip a powder into her drink; and that he was once caught endeavouring to stifle her with a pillow as she was asleep: That he and Ptschirnsooker were often in close conference; and that they used to drink together at the Rose, where it seems he was well enough known by his true name of Jack.

The prisoner had little to say in his defence: He endeavoured to prove himself *alibi*; so that the trial turned upon this single question, whether the said Timothy Trim and Jack were the same person; which was proved by such plain tokens, and particularly by a mole under the left pap, that there was no withstanding the evidence; therefore the worshipful Mr Justice committed him, in order to his trial.

C H A P. XII.

How Jack's friends came to visit him in prison, and what advice they gave him.

JACK hitherto had passed in the world for a poor, simple, well-meaning, half-witted, crack-brained fellow. People were strangely surprised to find him in such a roguery; that he should disguise himself under a false name, hire himself out for a servant to an old gentlewoman, only for an opportunity to poison her. They said, that it was more generous to profess open enmity, than, under a profound dissimulation, to be guilty of such a scandalous breach of trust, and of the sacred rights of hospitality. In short, the action was universally condemned by his best friends: They told him, in plain terms, that this was come as a judgment upon him; for his loose life, his gluttony, drunkenness, and avarice, for laying aside his father's *will* in an old mouldy trunk, and turning stock-jobber, news-monger, and busy-body; meddling with other people's affairs, shaking off his old serious friends, and keeping company with buffoons and pick-pockets, his father's sworn enemies: That he had best throw himself upon the mercy of the court; repent, and change his manners. To say truth, Jack heard these discourses with some compunction; however,

ever, he resolved to try what his new acquaintance would do for him : They sent Habakkuk Slyboots *, who delivered him the following message, as the peremptory commands of his trusty companions.

Habakkuk. Dear Jack, I am sorry for thy misfortune : Matters have not been carried on with due secrecy ; however we must make the best of a bad bargain : Thou art in the utmost jeopardy, that is certain ; hang, draw, and quarter, are the gentlest things they talk of. However, thy faithful friends, ever watchful for thy security, bid me tell thee, that they have one infallible expedient left to save thy life : Thou must know, we have got into some understanding with the enemy, by the means of Don Diego ; he assures us there is no mercy for thee, and that there is only one way left to escape ; it is indeed somewhat out of the common road ; however, be assured it is the result of most mature deliberation.

Jack. Prithee tell me quickly, for my heart is sunk down into the very bottom of my belly.

Hab. It is the unanimous opinion of your friends, that you *make as if you hanged yourself* † : They will give it out that you are quite dead, and convey your body out of prison in a bier ; and
John

* Habakkuk Slyboots, a certain great man who persuaded the dissenters to consent to the bill against *occasional conformity*, as being for their interest.

† Consent to the bill against *occasional conformity*.

John Bull, being busied with his law-suit, will not enquire further into the matter.

Jack. How d'ye mean? make as if I hanged myself?

Hab. Nay, you must really hang yourself up, in a true genuine rope, that there may appear no trick in it, and leave the rest to your friends.

Jack. Truly this is a matter of some concern; and my friends, I hope, won't take it ill, if I enquire a little into the means by which they intend to deliver me; a rope and a noose are no jesting matters!

Hab. Why so mistrustful? hast thou ever found us false to thee? I tell thee, there is one ready to cut thee down.

Jack. May I presume to ask who it is, that is entrusted with so important an office?

Hab. Is there no end of thy who's and thy why's? *That's a secret.*

Jack. A secret, perhaps, that I may be safely trusted with, for I am not like to tell it again. I tell you plainly, it is no strange thing for a man, before he hangs himself up, to enquire who is to cut him down.

Hab. Thou suspicious creature! if thou must needs know it, I tell thee it is Sir Roger*: He has been in tears ever since thy misfortune. Don Diego and we have laid it so, that he is to be in the

* It was given out, that the Earl of Oxford would oppose the occasional bill, and so lose his credit with the Tories; and the Dissenters did believe he would not suffer it to pass.

the next room; and before the rope is to be about thy neck, rest satisfied, he will break in and cut thee down: Fear not, old boy; we'll do it, I'll warrant thee.

Jack. So I must hang myself up, upon hopes that Sir Roger will cut me down, and all this upon the credit of Don Diego: A fine stratagem indeed to save my life, that depends upon hanging; Don Diego, and Sir Roger!

Hab. I tell thee there is a *mystery* in all this, my friend, a piece of profound *policy*; if thou knewest what good this will do to the *common cause*, thy heart would leap for joy: I am sure thou wouldst not delay the experiment one moment.

Jack. This is to be the tune of *all for the better*. What's your cause to me, when I am hanged?

Hab. Refractory mortal! If thou wilt not trust thy friends, take what follows: Know assuredly, before next full moon, that thou wilt be hung up in chains, or thy quarters perching upon the most conspicuous places of the kingdom. Nay, I don't believe they will be contented with hanging: They talk of impaling, or breaking on the wheel; and thou chusest that, before a gentle suspending of thyself for one minute. Hanging is not so painful a thing as thou imaginest. I have spoke with several, that have undergone it; they all agree it is no manner of uneasiness: Be sure thou take good notice of the symptoms, the

I relation

relation will be curious. It is but a kick or two with thy heels, and a wry mouth or so : Sir Roger will be with thee in the twinkling of an eye.

Jack. But what if Sir Roger should not come ; will my friends be there to succour me ?

Hab. Doubt it not ; I will provide every thing against to-morrow morning ; do thou keep thy own secret ; say nothing : I tell thee, it is absolutely necessary for the common good, that thou shouldst go through this operation.

C H A P. XIII.

How Jack hanged himself up by the persuasion of his friends, who broke their words, and left his neck in the noose.

JACK was a professed enemy to *implicit faith*, and yet I dare say it was never more strongly exerted, nor more basely abused, than upon this occasion. He was now with his old friends, in the state of a poor disbanded officer after a peace, or rather a wounded soldier after a battle ; like an old favourite of a cunning minister after the job is over ; or a decayed beauty to a cloyed lover in quest of new game ; or like a hundred such things, that one sees every day. There were new intrigues, new views, new projects on foot ; Jack's life was the purchase of Diego's

VOL. VII. L friendship,

friendship *, much good may it do them. The interest of Hocus and Sir William Crawley, which was now more at heart, made this operation upon poor Jack absolutely necessary. You may easily guess, that his rest that night was but small, and much disturbed; however, the remaining part of his time he did not employ (as his custom was formerly) in prayer, meditation, or singing a double verse of a psalm; but amused himself with disposing of his bank-stock. Many a doubt, many a qualm, overspread his clouded imagination: 'Must I then, *quoth he*, hang up my own personal, natural, individual self, with these two hands? *Durus sermo!* What if I should be cut down, as my friends tell me? There is something infamous in the very attempt; the world will conclude I had a guilty conscience. Is it possible that good man, Sir Roger, can have so much pity upon an unfortunate scoundrel, that has persecuted him so many years? No, it cannot be; I don't love favours that pass through Don Diego's hands. On the other side, my blood chills about my heart at the thought of these rogues, with their bloody hands grabbing in my guts, and pulling out my very entrails: Hang it, for once I'll trust my friends.' So Jack resolved; but he had done more wisely to have put himself upon the trial of his country, and

* The Earl of Nottingham made the concurrence of the whigs, to bring in and carry this bill, one of the conditions of his engaging in their cause.

and made his defence in form: Many things happen between the cup and the lip; witnesses might have been bribed, juries managed, or prosecution stopped. But so it was, Jack for this time had a sufficient stock of implicit faith, which led him to his ruin, as the sequel of the story shews.

And now the fatal day was come, in which he was to try this hanging experiment. His friends did not fail him at the appointed hour, to see it put in practice. Habakkuk brought him a smooth, strong, tough rope, made of many a ply of wholesome Scandinavian hemp, compactly twisted together, with a noose that slipped as glib as a bird-catcher's gin. Jack shrank and grew pale at first sight of it; he handled it, he measured it, stretched it, fixed it against the iron-bar of the window, to try its strength; but no familiarity could reconcile him to it. He found fault with the length, the thickness, and the twist; nay, the very colour did not please him. 'Will nothing less than hanging serve, *quoth* ' *Jack?* Won't my enemies take bail for my ' good behaviour? Will they accept of a fine, ' or be satisfied with the pillory and imprisonment, a good round whipping, or burning in ' the cheek?'

Hab. Nothing but your blood will appease their rage; make haste, else we shall be discovered. There's nothing like surprising the rogues: How they will be disappointed, when they hear

that thou hast prevented their revenge, and hanged thine own self !

Jack. That's true ; but what if I should do it in effigies ? Is there never an old Pope or Pretender to hang up in my stead ? We are not so unlike, but it may pass.

Hab. That can never be put upon Sir Roger.

Jack. Are you sure he is in the next room ? Have you provided a very sharp knife, in case of the worst ?

Hab. Dost take me for a common liar ? Be satisfied, no damage can happen to your person ; your friends will take care of that.

Jack. Mayn't I quilt my rope ? It galls my neck strangely : Besides, I dont like this running knot, it holds too tight, I may be stifled all of a sudden.

Hab. Thou hast so many *if's* and *and's* ; priethee dispatch ; it might have been over before this time.

Jack. But now I think on't, I would fain settle some affairs, for fear of the worst : Have a little patience.

Hab. There's no having patience, thou art such a faintling, silly creature.

Jack. O thou most detestable, abominable *passive obedience* ! Did I ever imagine, I should become thy votary in so pregnant an instance ? How will my brother Martin laugh at this story, to see himself outdone in his own calling ? He has taken the doctrine, and left me the practice.

No

No sooner had he uttered these words, but, like a man of true courage, he tied the fatal cord to the beam, fitted the noose, and mounted up on the bottom of a tub, the inside of which he had often graced in his prosperous days. This footstool Habakkuk kicked away, and left poor Jack swinging, like the pendulum of Paul's clock. The fatal noose performed its office, and with most strict ligature squeezed the blood into his face, till it assumed a purple dye. While the poor man heaved from the very bottom of his belly for breath, Habakkuk walked with great deliberation into both the upper and lower room to acquaint his friends, who received the news with great temper, and with jeers and scoffs instead of pity. 'Jack has hanged himself, *quoth* *they!* Let us go and see how the poor rogue swings.' Then they called Sir Roger. 'Sir Roger, *quoth* Habakkuk, Jack has hanged himself, make haste and cut him down.' Sir Roger turned first one ear, and then the other, not understanding what he said.

Hab. I tell you, Jack has hanged himself up.

Sir Roger. Who's hanged?

Hab. Jack.

Sir Roger. I thought this had not been hanging day.

Hab. But the poor fellow has hanged himself.

Sir Roger. Then let him hang. I don't wonder at it; the fellow has been mad these twenty years. With this he slunk away.

Then Jack's friends began to hunch and push one another, 'Why don't you go and cut the poor fellow down? Why don't you? And why don't you? Not I, *quoth one*; Not I, *quoth another*; Not I, *quoth a third*; he may hang till doomsday before I relieve him.' Nay, it is credibly reported, that they were so far from succouring their poor friend in this his dismal circumstance, that Pitschirnsooker and several of his companions went in and pulled him by the legs, and thumped him on the breast. Then they began to rail at him for the very thing which they had advised and justified before, *viz.* his getting into the old gentlewoman's family, and putting on her livery. The keeper, who performed the last office, coming up, found Jack swinging with no life in him; he took down the body gently, and laid it on a bulk, and brought out the rope to the company. 'This, gentlemen, is the rope that hanged Jack; what must be done with it?' Upon which they ordered it to be laid among the curiosities of Gresham-College*, and it is called *Jack's rope* to this very day. However, Jack after all had some small tokens of life in him, but lies at this time past hope of a total recovery, with his head hanging on one shoulder, without speech or motion. The coroner's inquest, supposing him to be dead, brought him in *non compos*.

CHAP.

* Since removed with the Royal Society into Crane-court in Fleet-street.

C H A P. XIV.

The conference between Don Diego and John Bull.

DURING the time of the foregoing transactions, Don Diego was entertaining John Bull.

D. Diego. I hope, Sir, this day's proceeding will convince you of the sincerity of your old friend Diego, and the treachery of Sir Roger.

J. Bull. What's the matter now?

D. Diego. You have been endeavouring, for several years, to have justice done upon that rogue Jack; but what through the remissness of constables, justices, and packed juries, he has always found the means to escape.

J. Bull. What then?

D. Diego. Consider then, who is your best friend; he that would have brought him to condign punishment, or he that has saved him. By my persuasion Jack had hanged himself, if Sir Roger had not cut him down.

J. Bull. Who told you that Sir Roger has done so?

D. Diego. You seem to receive me coldly; methinks my services deserve a better return.

J. Bull. Since you value yourself upon hanging this poor scoundrel, I tell you, when I have any more hanging work, I'll send for thee: I have some better employment for Sir Roger: In the

the mean time, I desire the poor fellow may be looked after. When he first came out of the north country into my family, under the pretended name of Timothy Trim, the fellow seemed to mind his loom and his spinning-wheel, 'till somebody turned his head; then he grew so pragmatical, that he took upon him the government of my whole family: I could never order any thing within or without doors, but he must be always giving his counsel, forsooth: Nevertheless, tell him, I will forgive what is past; and if he would mind his business for the future, and not meddle out of his own sphere, he will find that John Bull is not of a cruel disposition.

D. Diego. Yet all your skilful physicians say, that nothing can recover your mother, but a piece of Jack's liver boiled in her soup.

J. Bull. Those are quacks: My mother abhors such cannibals food: She is in perfect health at present; I would have given many a good pound to have had her so well some time ago. There are indeed two or three troublesome old nurses *, that, because they believe I am tender hearted, will never let me have a quiet night's rest with knocking me up: 'Oh, Sir, 'your mother is taken extremely ill! she is fallen 'into a fainting fit! she has a great emptiness, 'wants sustenance!' This is only to recommend themselves for their great care: John Bull, as simple as he is, understands a little of a pulse.

CHAP.

* New clamours about the danger of the church.

C H A P. XV.

The sequel of the meeting at the Salutation,*

WHERE I think I left John Bull, sitting between Nic. Frog and Lewis Baboon, with his arms a-kimbo, in great concern to keep Lewis and Nic. asunder. As watchful as he was, Nic. found the means now and then to steal a whisper, and, by a cleanly conveyance under the table, to slip a short note into Lewis's hand; which Lewis as slyly put into John's pocket, with a pinch or a jog, to warn him what he was about. John had the curiosity to retire into a corner to peruse these *billet doux* † of Nic.'s; wherein he found, that Nic. had used great freedoms both with his interest and reputation. One contained these words: 'Dear Lewis, thou seest clearly, that this blockhead can never bring his matters to bear: Let thee and me talk to-night by ourselves at the Rose, and I'll give thee satisfaction.' Another was thus expressed; 'Friend Lewis, has thy sense quite forsaken thee, to make Bull such offers? Hold fast, part with nothing, and I will give thee a better bargain, I'll warrant thee.'

In

* At the congress of Utrecht.

† Some offers of the Dutch at that time, in order to get the negotiation into their hands.

In some of his billets he told Lewis, ‘ That
 ‘ John Bull was under his guardianship; that
 ‘ the best part of his servants were at his com-
 ‘ mand; that he could have John gagged and
 ‘ bound whenever he pleased, by the people of
 ‘ his own family.’ In all these epistles, block-
 head, dunce, ass, coxcomb, were the best epi-
 thets he gave poor John. In others he threaten-
 ed, ‘ That he *, Esquire South, and the rest
 ‘ of the tradesmen, would lay Lewis down up-
 ‘ on his back, and beat out his teeth, if he did
 ‘ not retire immediately, and break up the meet-
 ‘ ing.’

I fancy I need not tell my reader, that John
 often changed colour as he read, and that his
 fingers itched to give Nic. a good flap on the
 chaps; but he wisely moderated his choleric tem-
 per. ‘ I saved this fellow, *quoth he*, from the
 ‘ gallows, when he ran away from his last ma-
 ‘ ster †, because I thought he was harshly treat-
 ‘ ed; but the rogue was no sooner safe under
 ‘ my protection, than he began to lie, pilfer,
 ‘ and steal like the devil ‡. When I first set
 ‘ him up in a warm house, he had hardly put
 ‘ up his sign, when he began to debauch my best
 ‘ customers from me. Then it was his constant
 ‘ practice to rob my’ fish-ponds ‡, not only to
 ‘ feed

* Threatening that the Allies would carry on the war, with-
 out the help of the English.

† The King of Spain, whose yoke the Dutch threw off with
 the assistance of the English.

' feed his family, but to trade with the fishmon-
 ' gers: I connived at the fellow, till he began to
 ' tell me that they were his as much as mine. In
 ' my manor of Eastcheap †, because it lay at some
 ' distance from my constant inspection, he broke
 ' down my fences, robbed my orchards, and
 ' beat my servants. When I used to reprimand
 ' him for his tricks, he would talk saucily, lye,
 ' and brazen it out, as if he had done nothing
 ' amiss. Will nothing cure thee of thy pranks,
 ' Nic. *quoth I?* I shall be forced some time or
 ' other to chastise thee. The rogue got up his
 ' cane, and threatened me, and was well thwack-
 ' ed for his pains. But I think his behaviour at
 ' this time worst of all; after I have almost
 ' drowned myself to keep his head above water,
 ' he would leave me sticking in the mud, trust-
 ' ing to his goodness to help me out. After I
 ' have beggared myself with his troublesome law-
 ' suit, with a pox to him, he takes it in mighty
 ' dudgeon, because I have brought him here to
 ' end matters amicably, and because I won't let
 ' him make me over by deed and indenture as
 ' his lawful cully; which, to my certain know-
 ' ledge, he has attempted several times. But,
 ' after all, canst thou gather grapes from thorns?
 ' Nic. does not pretend to be a gentleman; he
 ' is a tradesman, a self-seeking wretch. But how
 ' camest

† † † Complaints against the Dutch for encroachment in
 trade, fishery, East Indies, &c. The war with the Dutch on
 these accounts.

‘ camest thou to bear all this, John ? The reason
 ‘ is plain ; thou conferrest the benefits, and he
 ‘ receives them ; the first produces love, and
 ‘ the last ingratitude. Ah ! Nic. Nic. thou art
 ‘ a damned dog, that’s certain : Thou knowest
 ‘ too well, that I will take care of thee ; else
 ‘ thou wouldst not use me thus. I won’t give
 ‘ thee up, it is true ; but as true as it is, thou
 ‘ shalt not sell me, according to thy laudable
 ‘ custom.’ While John was deep in this solilo-
 quy, Nic. broke out into the following protest-
 ation.

GENTLEMEN,

‘ I believe, every body here at present will
 ‘ allow me to be a very just and disinterested per-
 ‘ son. My friend John Bull here is very angry
 ‘ with me, forsooth, because I won’t agree to
 ‘ his foolish bargains. Now, I declare to all
 ‘ mankind, I should be ready to sacrifice my
 ‘ own concerns to his quiet ; but the care of his
 ‘ interests, and that of the honest *tradesmen* *
 ‘ that are embarked with us, keeps me from
 ‘ entering into this composition. What shall
 ‘ become of those poor creatures ? The thought
 ‘ of their impending ruin disturbs my night’s
 ‘ rest, therefore I desire they may speak for
 ‘ themselves. If they are willing to give up this
 ‘ affair, I shan’t make two words of it.’

I

John

* The Allies.

John Bull begged him to lay aside that immoderate concern for him; and withal put him in mind, that the interest of those tradesmen had not fate quite so heavy upon him some years ago on a like occasion. Nic. answered little to that, but immediately pulled out a boatswain's whistle. Upon the first whiff, the *tradesmen* came jumping into the room, and began to surround Lewis, like so many yelping curs about a great boar; or, to use a modester simile, like duns at a great Lord's levee, the morning he goes into the country. One pulled him by his sleeve, another by the skirt, and a third hollowed in his ear: They began to ask him for all that had been taken from their forefathers by stealth, fraud, force, or lawful purchase: Some asked for manors, others for acres, that lay convenient for them; that he would pull down his fences, level his ditches: All agreed in one common demand, that he should be purged, sweated, vomited, and starved, till he came to a sizeable bulk, like that of his neighbours: One modestly asked him leave to call him brother; Nic. Frog demanded two things, to be his porter and his fishmonger, to keep the keys of his gates, and furnish the kitchen. John's sister Peg only desired, that he would let his servants sing psalms a Sundays. Some descended even to the asking of old cloaths, shoes, and boots, broken bottles, tobacco-pipes, and ends of candles.

' Monsieur Bull, *quoth Lewis*, you seem to be
' a man of some breeding; for God's sake use
VOL. VII. M ' your

‘ your interest with these messieurs, that they
 ‘ would speak but one at once ; for if one had a
 ‘ hundred pair of hands, and as many tongues,
 ‘ he cannot satisfy them all at this rate.’ John
 begged they might proceed with some method ;
 then they stopped all of a sudden, and would not
 say a word. ‘ If this be your play, *quoth John*,
 ‘ that we may not be like a quaker’s dumb meet-
 ‘ ing, let us begin some diversion : What d’ye
 ‘ think of rously-pouly, or a country dance ?
 ‘ What if we should have a match at foot-ball ?
 ‘ I am sure we shall never end matters at this
 ‘ rate.’

C H A P. XVI.

How John Bull and Nic. Frog settled their accompts.

John Bull. **D**URING this general cessation of
 talk, what if you and I, Nic.
 should enquire how money-matters stand between
 us ?

Nic. Frog. With all my heart, I love exact
 dealing ; and let Hocus audit ; he knows how
 the money was disbursed.

J. Bull. I am not much for that at present ;
 we’ll settle it between ourselves : Fair and square,
 Nic. keeps friends together. There have been laid
 out in this law-suit, at one time, 36000 pounds
 and

and 40000 crowns : In some cases I, in others you, bear the greatest proportion.

Nic. Right : I pay three fifths of the greatest number, and you pay two thirds of the lesser number : I think this is fair and square, as you call it.

J. Bull. Well, go on.

Nic. Two thirds of 36000 pounds are 24000 pounds for your share, and there remains 12000 for mine. Again, of the 40000 crowns I pay 24000, which is two fifths ; 24000 crowns make 6000 pounds ; and 16000 crowns make 4000 pounds ; 12000 and 6000 make 18000 ; and 24000 and 4000 make 28000. So there are 18000 pounds to my share of the expences, and 28000 to yours.

After *Nic.* had bamboozled *John* a while about the 18000 and 28000, *John* called for counters ; but what with slight of hand, and taking from his own score, and adding to *John's*, *Nic.* brought the balance always on his own side.

J. Bull. Nay, good friend *Nic.* though I am not quite so nimble in the fingers, I understand cyphering as well as you. I will produce you my accompts one by one, fairly writ out of my own books : And here I begin with the first. You must excuse me, if I don't pronounce the law terms right.

[*John reads.*]

For the *expences ordinary*, of the suits, fees, to judges, puny judges, lawyers, innumerable of all sorts.

Of *extraordinaries*, as follows, *per accompt* :

To Esquire South's accompt, for <i>post terminums</i>			
To ditto, for <i>non est factums</i>	-	-	-
To ditto, for <i>noli prosequi's</i> , discontinuance, and re- traxit	-	-	-
For writs of error	-	-	-
Suits of conditions unperformed	-	-	-
To Hocus, for <i>dedimus potestatem</i>	-	-	-
To ditto, for a <i>capias ad computandum</i>	-	-	-
To Frog's new tenants, <i>per accompt</i> to Hocus, for <i>audita querela's</i>	-	-	-
On the said accompt, for writs of <i>ejectment</i> and <i>distringas</i>	-	-	-
To Esquire South's quota, for a return of a <i>non est invent</i> and <i>nulla habet bona</i>	-	-	-
To —, for a pardon <i>in forma pauperis</i>	-	-	-
To Jack, for a <i>melius inquirendum</i> , upon a <i>felo de se</i>	-	-	-
To coach-hire	-	-	-
For treats to juries and witnesses	-	-	-

John having read over his articles, with the
respective sums, brought in Frog debtor to him
upon the balance - - 3382 12 00

Then Nic. Frog pulled his bill out of his poc-
ket, and began to read :

Nicholas Frog's accompt.

Remains to be deducted out of the former ac-
compt :

Paid by Nic. Frog, for his share of the *ordinary
expences* of the suit - - - -

To

To Hocus, for entries of a *rege inconsulto* -
 To John Bull's nephew, for a *venire facias*, the
 money not yet all laid out -
 To coach-hire for my wife and family, and the
 carriage of my goods during the time of this
 law-suit -
 For the extraordinary expences of feeding my
 family during this law-suit -
 To Major Ab. -
 To Major Will. -

And summing all up, found due upon the balance by John Bull to Nic. Frog, 09 04 06

J. Bull. As for your *venire facias*, I have paid you for one already ; in the other I believe you will be nonsuited, I'll take care of my nephew myself. Your *coach-hire*, and family charges, are most unreasonable deductions ; at that rate, I can bring in any man in the world my debtor. But who the devil are those two *Majors*, that consume all my money ? I find they always run away with the balance in all accompts.

Nic. Frog. Two very honest gentlemen, I assure you, that have done me some service. To tell you plainly, Major Ab. denotes the greater *ability*, and Major Will. thy greater *willingness* to carry on this law-suit. It was but reasonable that thou shouldst pay both for thy *power* and thy *positiveness*.

J. Bull. I believe, I shall have those two honest Majors discount on my side in a little time.

Nic. Frog. Why all this higgling with thy friend about such a paltry sum? Does this become the generosity of the noble and rich John Bull? I wonder thou art not ashamed. O Hocus! Hocus! where art thou? It used to go another-guise manner in thy time. When a poor man has almost undone himself for thy sake, thou art for fleecing him, and fleecing him; is that thy conscience, John?

J. Bull. Very pleasant indeed! It is well known thou retainest thy lawyers by the year, so a fresh law-suit adds but little to thy expences; they are thy customers*; I hardly ever fell them a farthing's worth of any thing: Nay, thou hast set up an eating-house, where the whole tribe of them spend all they can rap or run. If it were well reckoned, I believe thou gettest more of my money, than thou spendest of thy own; however, if thou wilt needs plead poverty, own at least, that thy accompts are false.

Nic. Frog. No marry won't I: I refer myself to these honest gentlemen; let them judge between us. Let Esquire South speak his mind, whether my accompts are not right, and whether we ought not to go on with our law-suit.

J. Bull. Consult the butchers about keeping of Lent. Dost think, that John Bull will be tried by piepowders†? I tell you once for all,

John

* The money spent in Holland and Flanders.

† Court of Piepowders (*curia pedis-pulverizati*) is a court of record incident to every affair; whereof the steward is judge, and

John Bull knows where his shoe pinches : None of your Esquires shall give him the law, as long as he wears this trusty weapon by his side, or has an inch of broad cloth in his shop.

Nic. Frog. Why, there it is ; you will be both judge and party ; I am sorry thou discoverest so much of thy head-strong humour before these strange gentlemen : I have often told thee it would prove thy ruin some time or other : Let it never be said, that the famous John Bull has departed in despite of court.

J. Bull. And will it not reflect as much on thy character, *Nic.* to turn barreter in thy old days ; a stirrer up of quarrels amongst thy neighbours ? I tell thee, *Nic.* some time or other thou wilt repent this.

But John saw clearly, he should have nothing but wrangling, and that he should have as little success in settling his accompts, as ending the composition. ‘ Since they will needs overload my shoulders, *quoth John*, I shall throw down the burden with a squash amongst them, take it up who dares ; a man has a fine time of it amongst a combination of sharpers, that vouch for one another’s honesty. John, look to thyself ; old Lewis makes reasonable offers ; when thou hast spent the small pittance that is left,

and the trial is by merchants and traders in the fair. It is so called, because it is most usual in the summer, and because of the expedition in hearing causes ; for the matter is to be done, complained of, heard, and determined, the same day, that is, before the dust goes off the feet of the plaintiffs and defendants.

‘ left, thou wilt make a glorious figure, when
 ‘ thou art brought to live upon Nic. Frog and
 ‘ Esquire South’s generosity and gratitude: If
 ‘ they use thee thus, when they want thee,
 ‘ what will they do when thou wantest them?
 ‘ I say again, John, look to thyself.’

JOHN wisely stifled his resentments, and told the company, that in a little time he should give them law, or something better.

All. Law! law! Sir, by all means*. What is twenty-two poor years towards the finishing a law-suit? For the love of God, more law, Sir!

J. Bull. Prepare your demands; how many years more of law do you want, that I may order my affairs accordingly? In the mean while, farewell.

C H A P XVII.

How John Bull found all his family in an uproar at home.*

NIC. Frog, who thought of nothing but carrying John to the market, and there disposing of him as his own proper goods, was mad to find that John thought himself now of age to look after his own affairs. He resolved

to

* Clamours for continuing the war.

† Clamours about the danger of the succession.

to traverse this new project, and to make him uneasy in his own family. He had corrupted or deluded most of his servants into the most extravagant conceits in the world; that their master was run mad, and wore a dagger in one pocket, and poison in the other; that he had sold his wife and children to Lewis, disinherited his heir, and was going to settle his estate upon a *parish-boy*; that if they did not look after their master, he would do some very mischievous thing. When John came home, he found a more surprising scene than any he had yet met with, and that you will say was somewhat extraordinary.

He called his cook-maid Betty to bespeak his dinner: Betty told him, 'That she begged his pardon, she could not dress dinner, till she knew what he intended to do with his will.' 'Why Betty, *quoth John*, thou art not run mad, art thou? My will at present is to have dinner.' 'That may be, *quoth Betty*; but my conscience won't allow me to dress, till I know whether you intend to do righteous things by your heir.' 'I am sorry for that, Betty, *quoth John*, I must find some body else then.' Then he called John the barber. 'Before I begin, *quoth John*, I hope your honour won't be offended, if I ask you whether you intend to alter your will? If you won't give me a positive answer, your beard may grow down to your middle, for me.' 'Igad, so it shall, *quoth Bull*, for I will never trust my throat in
' such

‘such a mad fellow’s hands.’ Where’s Dick the butler? ‘Look ye, *quoth Dick*, I am very willing to serve you in my calling, d’ye see; but there are strange reports, and plain-dealing is best, d’ye see; I must be satisfied if you intend to leave all to your nephew, and if Nic. Frog is still your executor, d’ye see; if you will not satisfy me to these points, you may drink with the ducks.’ ‘And so I will, *quoth John*, rather than keep a butler that loves my heir better than myself.’ Hob the shoe-maker, and Pricket the taylor, told him, ‘They would most willingly serve him in their several stations, if he would promise them never to talk with Lewis Baboon, and let Nicholas Frog linen-draper manage his concerns; that they could neither make shoes nor cloaths to any, that were not in good correspondence with their worthy friend Nicholas.’

J. Bull. Call Andrew my journey-man. How goes affairs, Andrew? I hope the devil has not taken possession of thy body too.

Andrew. No, Sir; I only desire to know what you would do if you were dead?

J. Bull. Just as other dead folks do, Andrew. — This is amazing! [*Aside.*]

Andrew. I mean, if your nephew shall inherit your estate?

J. Bull. That depends upon himself. I shall do nothing to hinder him.

Andrew. But will you make it sure?

J. Bull.

J. Bull. Thou meanest, that I should put him in possession ; for I can make it no surer without that, he has all the law can give him.

Andrew. Indeed possession, as you say, would make it much surer ; they say, it is eleven points of the law.

JOHN began now to think that they were all enchanted ; he enquired about the age of the moon ; if Nic. had not given them some intoxicating *potion*, or if old mother Jenisa was still alive ? ‘ No, o’ my faith, *quoth Harry*, I believe ‘ there is no *potion* in the case, but a little *aurum potabile*. You will have more of this by and ‘ by.’ He had scarce spoke the word, when another friend of John’s accosted him after the following manner :

‘ Since those worthy persons, who are as ‘ much concerned for your safety as I am, have ‘ employed me as their orator, I desire to know ‘ whether you will have it by way of *syllogism*, ‘ *enthymem*, *dilemma*, or *sorites*.’

JOHN now began to be diverted with their extravagance.

J. Bull. Let’s have *sorites* by all means ; though they are all new to me.

Friend. It is evident to all who are versed in history, that there were two *sisters* that played the whore two thousand years ago : Therefore it plainly follows, that it is not lawful for John Bull to have any manner of intercourse with Lewis Baboon : If it is not lawful for John Bull to have

have any manner of intercourse, (correspondence, if you will, that is much the same thing), then, *a fortiori*, it is much more unlawful for the said John to make over his wife and children to the said Lewis : If his wife and children are not to be made over, he is not to wear a dagger and ratbane in his pockets : If he wears a dagger and ratbane, it must be to do mischief, to himself, or some body else : If he intends to do mischief, he ought to be under guardians^s; and there is none so fit as myself, and some other worthy persons, who have a commission for that purpose from Nic. Frog, the executor of his will and testament.

J. Bull. And this is your *forites*, you say, — With that he snatched a good tough oaken cudgel, and began to brandish it ; then happy was the man that was first at the door : Crouding to get out, they tumbled down stairs ; and, it is credibly reported, some of them dropped very valuable things in the hurry, which were picked up by others of the family.

‘ That any of these rogues, *quoth John*, should
 ‘ imagine, I am not as much concerned as they
 ‘ about having my affairs in a settled condition,
 ‘ or that I would wrong my heir for I know not
 ‘ what ! Well, Nic. I really cannot but applaud
 ‘ thy diligence : I must own this is really a pretty
 ‘ sort of a trick ; but it shan’t do thy business for
 ‘ all that.’

C H A P. XVIII.

*How Lewis Baboon came to visit John Bull, and
what passed between them*.*

I THINK it is but ingenuous to acquaint the reader, that this chapter was not wrote by Sir Humphrey himself, but by another very able pen of the university of Grub-street.

J O H N had (by some good instructions given him by Sir Roger) got the better of his cholerick temper, and wrought himself up to a great steadiness of mind, to pursue his own interest through all impediments that were thrown in the way. He began to leave off some of his old acquaintance, his roaring and bullying about the streets; he put on a serious air, knit his brows, and, for the time, had made a very considerable progress in politics, considering that he had been kept a stranger to his own affairs. However, he could not help discovering some remains of his nature, when he happened to meet with a foot-ball, or a match at cricket; for which Sir Roger was sure to take him to task. John was walking about his room, with folded arms, and a most thoughtful countenance: His

VOL. VII.

N

servant

* Private negotiations about Dunkirk.

servant brought him word, that one Lewis Baboon below wanted to speak with him. John had got an impression, that Lewis was so deadly cunning a man, that he was afraid to venture himself alone with him: At last he took heart of grace; 'Let him come up, *quoth he*, it is but 'sticking to my point, and he can never over-reach me.'

Lewis Baboon. Monsieur Bull, I will frankly acknowledge, that my behaviour to my neighbours has been somewhat uncivil; and I believe you will readily grant me, that I have met with usage accordingly. I was fond of back-sword and cudgel-play from my youth, and now I bear in my body many a black and blue gash and scar, God knows. I had as good a ware-house, and as fair possessions, as any of my neighbours, though I say it; but a contentious temper, flattering servants, and unfortunate stars, have brought me into circumstances that are not unknown to you. These my misfortunes are heightened by domestic calamities, that I need not relate. I am a poor battered old fellow, and I would willingly end my days in peace: But, alas! I see but small hopes of that, for every new circumstance affords an argument to my enemies to pursue their revenge. Formerly I was to be banged, because I was too strong; and now, because I am too weak to resist; I am to be brought down when too rich, and oppressed when too poor. Nic. Frog has used me like a
scoundrel;

scoundrel; you are a gentleman, and I freely put myself in your hands, to dispose of me as you think fit.

J. Bull. Look you, Master Baboon, as to your usage of your neighbours, you had best not dwell too much upon that chapter; let it suffice at present, that you have been met with: You have been rolling a great stone up hill all your life, and at last it has come tumbling down till it is like to crush you to pieces: Plain-dealing is best. If you have any particular mark, Mr Baboon, whereby one may know when you fib, and when you speak truth, you had best tell it me, that one may proceed accordingly; but since at present I know of none such, it is better that you should trust me, than that I should trust you.

L. Baboon. I know of no particular mark of veracity amongst us tradesmen, but interest; and it is manifestly mine, not to deceive you at this time; you may safely trust me, I can assure you.

J. Bull. The trust I give is in short this: I must have something in hand, before I make the bargain, and the rest before it is concluded.

L. Baboon. To shew you I deal fairly, name your something.

J. Bull. I need not tell thee, old boy; thou canst guess.

L. Baboon. Ecclestown castle *, I'll warrant you, because it has been formerly in your family! Say no more, you shall have it.

N 2

J. Bull.

* Dunkirk.

J. Bull. I shall have it to m' own self?

L. Baboon. To thy n' own self.

J. Bull. Every wall, gate, room, and inch of Ecclestown-castle, you say!

L. Baboon. Just so.

J. Bull. Every single stone of Ecclestown-castle, to m' own self, speedily!

L. Baboon. When you please; what needs more words?

J. Bull. But tell me, old boy, hast thou laid aside all thy *equivocals* and *mentals* in this case?

L. Baboon. There's nothing like matter of fact; seeing is believing.

J. Bull. Now thou talkest to the purpose; let us shake hands, old boy. Let me ask thee one question more; what hast thou to do to meddle with the affairs of my family? to dispose of my estate, old boy?

L. Baboon. Just as much as you have to do with the affairs of Lord Strutt.

J. Bull. Ay, but my trade, my very being was concerned in that.

L. Baboon. And my interest was concerned in the other: But let us both drop our pretences; for I believe it is a moot point, whether I am more likely to make a Master Bull, or you a Lord Strutt.

J. Bull. Agreed, old boy; but then I must have security, that I shall carry my broad cloth to market, old boy.

L. Baboon. That you shall: Ecclestown-castle! Ecclestown! remember that: Why wouldst thou

not

not take it, when it was offered thee some years ago?

J. Bull. I would not take it, because they told me thou would'st not give it me.

L. Baboon. How could Monsieur Bull be so grossly abused by downright nonsense? They that advised you to refuse, must have believed I intended to give, else why would they not make the experiment? But I can tell you more of that matter, than perhaps you know at present.

J. Bull. But what say'st thou as to the Esquire Nic. Frog, and the rest of the tradesmen? I must take care of them.

L. Baboon. Thou hast but small obligations to Nic. to my certain knowledge: He has not used me like a gentleman.

J. Bull. Nic. indeed is not very nice in your punctilios of ceremony; he is clownish, as a man may say: Belching and calling of names have been allowed him time out of mind, by prescription: But, however, we are engaged in one common cause, and I must look after him.

L. Baboon. All matters that relate to him, and the rest of the plaintiffs in this law-suit, I will refer to your justice.

C H A P. XIX.

Nic. Frog's letter to John Bull; wherein he endeavours to vindicate all his conduct, with relation to John Bull and the law-suit.

NIC. perceived now that his cully had eloped, that John intended henceforth to deal without a broker; but he was resolved to leave no stone unturned, to recover his bubble: Amongst other artifices, he wrote a most obliging letter, which he sent him printed in a fair character.

DEAR FRIEND, *

‘ **W**HEN I considered the late ill usage I
 ‘ have met with from you, I was reflect-
 ‘ ing, what it was that could provoke you to it;
 ‘ but upon a narrow inspection into my conduct,
 ‘ I can find nothing to reproach myself with, but
 ‘ too partial a concern for your interest. You
 ‘ no sooner set this composition a-foot, but I was
 ‘ ready to comply, and prevented your very
 ‘ wishes; and the affair might have been ended
 ‘ before now, had it not been for the greater
 concerns

* Substance of the States' letter.

' concerns of Esquire South, and the other poor
 ' creatures embarked in the same common cause,
 ' whose safety touches me to the quick. You
 ' seemed a little jealous, that I had dealt unfairly
 ' with you in money matters, 'till it appeared by
 ' your accounts, that there was something due to
 ' me upon balance. Having nothing to answer to
 ' so plain a demonstration, you began to com-
 ' plain, as if I had been familiar with your repu-
 ' tation ; when it is well known, not only I, but
 ' the meanest servants in my family, talk of you
 ' with the utmost respect. I have always, as far as
 ' in me lies, exhorted your servants and tenants
 ' to be dutiful ; not that I any way meddle in
 ' your domestic affairs, which were very unbecom-
 ' ing for me to do. If some of your servants ex-
 ' press their great concern for you in a manner
 ' that is so very polite, you ought to impute it to
 ' their extraordinary zeal, which deserves a re-
 ' ward, rather than a reproof. You cannot re-
 ' proach me for want of success at the Salutation,
 ' since I am not master of the passions and inte-
 ' rests of other folks. I have beggared myself
 ' with this law-suit, undertaken merely in com-
 ' plaissance to you ; and if you would have had
 ' but a little patience, I had still greater things in
 ' reserve, that I intended to have done for you.
 ' I hope what I have said will prevail with you
 ' to lay aside your unreasonable jealousies, and
 ' that we may have no more meetings at the Sa-
 ' lutation, spending our time and money to no
 ' purpose.

‘ purpose. My concern for your welfare and prosperity, almost makes me mad. You may be assured, I will continue to be

‘ Your affectionate

‘ Friend and servant,

NIC. FROG.’

John received this with a good deal of *sang froid*: *Transeat*, quoth John, *cum ceteris erroribus*. He was now at ease; he saw he could now make a very good bargain for himself, and a very safe one for other folks. “My shirt, quoth he, is near me, but my skin is nearer: Whilst I take care of the welfare of other folks, no body can blame me to apply a little balsam to my own sores. It is a pretty thing, after all, for a man to do his own business; a man has such a tender concern for himself, there’s nothing like it. This is something better, I trow, than for John Bull to be standing in the market, like a great dray-horse, with Frog’s paws upon his head.—*What will you give me for this beast?* Serviteur Nic. Frog, you may kiss my backside, if you please. Though John Bull has not read your Aristotle’s, Plato’s, and Machiavel’s, he can see as far into a mill-stone as another.’ With that John began to chuckle and laugh, till he was like to have burst his sides.

CHAP.

C H A P. XX.

*The discourse * that passed between Nic. Frog and Esquire South, which John Bull overheard.*

JOHN thought every minute a year, till he got into Ecclestown-castle. He repairs to the Salutation, with a design to break the matter gently to his partners: Before he entered, he overheard Nic. and the Esquire, in a very pleasant conference.

Esq. South. Oh the ingratitude and injustice of mankind! that John Bull, whom I have honoured with my friendship and protection so long, should flinch at last, and pretend that he can disburse no more money for me! that the family of the Souths, by his sneaking temper, should be kept out of their own!

Nic. Frog. An't like your worship, I am in amaze at it; I think the rogue should be compelled to his duty.

Esq. South. That he should prefer his scandalous pelf, the dust and dregs of the earth, to the prosperity and grandeur of my family!

Nic. Frog. Nay he is mistaken there too; for he would quickly lick himself whole again by his vails.

* Negotiations between the Emperor and the Dutch, for continuing the war, and getting the property of Flanders.

vails. It is strange he should prefer Philip Baboon's custom to Esquire South's.

Esq. South. As you say, that my clothier, that is to get so much by the purchase, should refuse to put me in possession; did you ever know any man's tradesman serve him so before?

Nic. Frog. No, indeed, an't please your worship; it is a very unusual proceeding: And I would not have been guilty of it for the world. If your honour had not a great stock of moderation and patience, you would not bear it so well as you do.

Esq. South. It is most intolerable, that's certain, Nic.; and I will be revenged.

Nic. Frog. Methinks it is strange, that Philip Baboon's tenants do not all take your honour's part, considering how good and gentle a master you are.

Esq. South. True, Nic.; but few are sensible of merit in this world: It is a great comfort, to have so faithful a friend as thyself in so critical a juncture.

Nic. Frog. If all the world should forsake you, be assured Nic. Frog never will; let us stick to our point, and we'll manage Bull, I'll warrant ye.

Esq. South. Let me kiss thee, dear Nic. I have found one honest man among a thousand at last.

Nic. Frog. If it were possible, your honour has it in your power to wed me still closer to your interest.

Esq.

Esq. South. Tell me quickly, dear Nic.

Nic. Frog. You know I am your tenant ; the difference between my lease and an inheritance is such a trifle, as I am sure you will not grudge your poor friend ; that will be an encouragement to go on ; besides it will make Bull as mad as the devil : You and I shall be able to manage him then to some purpose.

Esq. South. Say no more, it shall be done, Nic. to thy heart's content.

JOHN all this while was listening to this comical dialogue, and laughed heartily in his sleeve at the pride and simplicity of the Esquire, and the sly roguery of his friend Nic. Then, of a sudden, bolting into the room, he began to tell them, that he believed he had brought Lewis to reasonable terms, if they would please to hear them.

Then they all bawled out aloud, ' No composition ! long live Esquire South and the law ! ' As John was going to proceed, some roared, some stamped with their feet, others stopt their ears with their fingers.

Nay, gentlemen, *quoth John*, if you will but stop proceeding for a while, you shall judge yourselves whether Lewis's proposals * are reasonable.

All. Very fine indeed ! stop proceeding, and so lose a term !

J. Bull. Not so neither ; we have something by way of advance, he will put us in possession of his manor and castle of Ecclestown.

Nic.

* Proposals for cessation of arms, and delivery of Dunkirk.

Nic. Frog. What dost thou talk of *us*? thou meanest *thyself*.

J. Bull. When Frog took possession of any thing, it was always said to be for *us*; and why may not John Bull be *us*, as well as *Nic. Frog* was *us*? I hope John Bull is no more confined to singularity than *Nic. Frog*; or, take it so, the constant doctrine that thou hast preached up for many years, was, that thou and I are one; and why must we be supposed two in this case, that were always one before? It is impossible that thou and I can fall out, *Nic.* we must trust one another; I have trusted thee with a great many things, prithee trust me with this one trifle.

Nic. Frog. That principle is true in the main; but there is some *specially* in this case, that makes it highly inconvenient for *us both*.

J. Bull. Those are your jealousies, that the common enemies sow between us: How often hast thou warned me of those rogues, *Nic.* that would make us mistrustful of one another?

Nic. Frog. This Ecclestown-castle is only a bone of contention.

J. Bull. It depends upon you to make it so, for my part I am as peaceable as a lamb.

Nic. Frog. But do you consider the unwholesomeness of the air and soil, the expences of reparations and servants, I would scorn to accept of such a quagmire.

J. Bull. You are a great man, *Nic.*; but in my circumstances, I must be even content to take it as it is.

Nic. Frog. And you are really so silly as to believe the old cheating rogue will give it you?

J. Bull. I believe nothing but matter of fact. I stand and fall by that. I am resolved to put him to it.

Nic. Frog. And so relinquish the hopefullest cause in the world, a claim that will certainly in the end make thy fortune for ever!

J. Bull. Wilt thou purchase it, Nic.? Thou shalt have a lumping pennyworth; nay, rather than we should differ, I'll give thee something to take it off my hands.

Nic. Frog. If thou wouldst but moderate that hasty, impatient temper of thine, thou shouldst quickly see a better thing than all that. What shouldst thou think to find old Lewis turned out of his paternal estates, and the mansion-house of Clay-pool *? Would not that do thy heart good, to see thy old friend Nic. Frog, Lord of Clay-pool? Then thou and thy wife and children should walk in my gardens, buy toys, drink lemonade, and now and then we should have a country-dance.

J. Bull. I love to be plain, I'd as lieve see myself in Ecclestown-castle, as thee in Clay-pool. I tell you again, Lewis gives this as a pledge of his sincerity; if you won't stop proceeding to hear him, I will.

* Clay-pool, Paris. Lutetia.

C H A P. XXI.

*The rest of Nic.'s fetches *, to keep John out of Ecclestown-castle.*

WHEN Nic. could not dissuade John by argument, he tried to move his pity: He pretended to be sick and like to die; that he should leave his wife and children in a starving condition, if John did abandon him; that he was hardly able to crawl about the room, far less capable to look after such a troublesome business as this law-suit; and therefore begged, that his good friend would not leave him. When he saw that John was still inexorable, he pulled out a case-knife, with which he used to snicker-snec, and threatened to cut his own throat. Thrice he aimed the knife to his windpipe, with a most determined threatening air. 'What signifies life, quoth he, in this languishing condition? It will be some pleasure, that my friends will revenge my death upon this barbarous man, that has been the cause of it.' All this while John looked sedate and calm, neither offering in the least to snatch the knife, nor stop his blow, trusting to the tenderness Nic. had for his own person: When

* Attempts to hinder the cessation; and taking possession of Dunkirk.

When he perceived, that John was immoveable in his purpose, he applied himself to Lewis.

‘ Art thou, *quoth he*, turned bubble in thy old age, from being a sharper in thy youth? What occasion hast thou to give up Eccleſ-down-castle to John Bull? His friendship is not worth a rush; give it me, and I’ll make it worth thy while. If thou dislikeſt that propoſition, keep it thyſelf. I’d rather thou ſhouldeſt have it than he. If thou hearken’eſt not to my advice, take what follows; Eſquire South and I will go on with our law-ſuit, in ſpite of John Bull’s teeth.’

L. Baboon. Monſieur Bull has uſed me like a gentleman; and I am reſolved to make good my promiſe, and truſt him for the conſequences.

Nic. Frog. Then I tell thee thou art an old doating fool.—With that, Nic. bounced up with a ſpring equal to that of one of your nimbleſt tumblers or rope-dancers, and fell foul upon John Bull, to ſnatch the *cudgel he had in his hand* *, that he might thwack Lewis with it: John held it faſt, ſo that there was no wrenching it from him: At laſt ‘Squire South buckled too, to aſſiſt his friend Nic. John haled on one ſide, and the two on the other; ſometimes they were like to pull John over; then it went all of a ſudden again on John’s ſide: So they went ſee-ſawing up and down, from one end of the room to the other. Down tumbled the tables, bottles, glaſ-

* The Army.

fes, and tobacco-pipes: The wine and the tobacco were all spilt about the room, and the little fellows were almost trod under foot; till more of the tradesmen joining with Nic. and the 'Squire, John was hardly able to pull against them all, yet would he never quit hold of his trusty cudgel; which, by the contrary force of two so great powers, broke short in his hands *. Nic. seized the longer end, and with it began to bastinado old Lewis, who had flunk into a corner, waiting the event of this squabble. Nic. came up to him with an insolent menacing air, so that the old fellow was forced to skuttle out of the room, and retire behind a dung-cart. He called to Nic. ' Thou insolent jackanapes! ' Time was when thou durst not have used me ' so: Thou now takest me unprovided; but, old ' and infirm as I am, I shall find a weapon by ' and by to chastise thy impudence.'

When John Bull had recovered his breath, he began to parly with Nic. ' Friend Nic. I am ' glad to find thee so strong after thy great complaints: Really thy motions, Nic. are pretty ' vigorous for a consumptive man. As for thy ' worldly affairs, Nic. if it can do thee any service, I freely make over to thee this *profitable* ' *law-suit*, and I desire all these gentlemen to ' bear witness to this my act and deed. Yours ' be all the gain, as mine has been the charges; ' I have brought it to bear finely: However, all

* The separation of the army.

‘ I have laid out upon it goes for nothing; thou shalt have it with all its appurtenances, I ask nothing but leave to go home.’

Nic. Frog. The counsel are feed, and all things prepared for a trial; thou shalt be forced to stand the issue: It shall be pleaded in thy name as well as mine: Go home if thou canst, the gates are shut, the turnpikes locked *, and the roads barricadoed.

J. Bull. Even these very ways, *Nic.* that thou toldest me, were as open to me as thyself: If I can’t pass with my own equipage, what can I expect for my goods and waggons? I am denied passage through those very grounds that I have purchased with my own money: However, I am glad I have made the experiment; it may serve me in some stead.

JOHN BULL was so overjoyed that he was going to take possession of Ecclestown, that nothing could vex him. ‘ *Nic. quoth he,* I am just a-going to leave thee, cast a kind look upon me at parting.’

Nic. looked sour and grum, and would not open his mouth.

J. Bull. ‘ I wish thee all the success that thy heart can desire, that these honest gentlemen of the long robe may have their belly full of law.’

Nic. could stand it no longer, but flung out of the room with disdain, and beckoned the lawyers to follow him.

* Difficulty of the march of part of the army to Dunkirk.

J. Bull. 'B'uy, b'uy, Nic. not one poor smile at parting; won't you shake your day-day, Nic. 'b'uy Nic.' With that John marched out of the common road, cross the country, to take possession of Ecclesdown.

C H A P. XXII.

Of the great joy that John expressed when he got possession of Ecclesdown.*

WHEN John had got into his castle, he seemed like Ulysses upon his plank, after he had been well soufed in salt-water; who, as Homer says, was as glad as a judge going to sit down to dinner, after hearing a long cause upon the bench. I dare say John Bull's joy was equal to that of either of the two; he skipped from room to room; ran up stairs and down stairs, from the kitchen to the garrets, and from the garrets to the kitchen; he peeped into every cranny; sometimes he admired the beauty of the architecture, and the vast solidity of the mason's work; at other times he commended the symmetry and proportion of the rooms. He walked about the gardens: He bathed himself in the canal, swimming, diving, and beating the liquid element,
like

* Dunkirk.

like a milk-white swan. The hall resounded with the spritely violin, and the martial hautboy. The family trip it about, and capered, like *bail-stones bounding from a marble floor*. Wine, Ale, and October, flew about as plentifully as kennel-water: Then a frolick took John in the head, to call up some of Nic. Frog's *pensioners*, that had been so mutinous in his family.

J. Bull. Are you glad to see your master in Ecclestown-castle?

All. Yes, indeed, Sir.

J. Bull. Extremely glad?

All. Extremely glad, Sir.

J. Bull. Swear to me, that you are so.

Then they began to damn and sink their souls to the lowest pit of hell, if any person in the world rejoiced more than they did.

J. Bull. Now, hang me if I don't believe you are a parcel of perjured rascals; however, take this bumper of October to your master's health.

Then John got upon the battlements, and, looking over, he called to Nic. Frog:

' How d'ye do, Nic.? D'ye see where I am,
' Nic.? I hope the *cause* goes on swimmingly,
' Nic. When dost thou intend to go to Clay-
' pool, Nic.? Wilt thou buy there some high
' heads of the newest cut for my daughters?
' How comest thou to go with thy arm tied up?
' Has old Lewis given thee a rap over thy fin-
' gers-ends? Thy weapon was a good one, when
' I wielded it, but the butt-end remains in my
' hands.

‘ hands. I am so busy in packing up my goods,
 ‘ that I have no time to talk with thee any longer.
 ‘ er. It would do thy heart good to see what
 ‘ waggon-loads I am preparing for market. If
 ‘ thou wantest any good office of mine, for all
 ‘ that has happened, I will use thee well, Nic.
 ‘ B’uy, Nic.’

P O S T S C R I P T.

IT has been disputed amongst the Literati of Grub-street, whether Sir Humphry proceeded any farther into the history of John Bull. By diligent enquiry, we have found the titles of some chapters, which appear to be a continuation of it; and are as follow:

Chap. I. How John was made angry with the articles of agreement. How he kicked the parchment through the house, up stairs and down stairs, and put himself in great heat thereby.

Chap. II. How, in his passion, he was going to cut off Sir Roger’s head with a cleaver. Of the strange manner of Sir Roger’s escaping the blow, by laying his head upon the dresser.

Chap. III. How some of John’s servants attempted to scale his house with rope-ladders; and how many unfortunately dangled in the same.

Chap.

Chap. IV. *Of the methods by which John endeavoured to preserve the peace amongst his neighbours. How he kept a pair of still-yards, to weigh them; and, by diet purging, vomiting, and bleeding, tried to bring them to equal bulk and strength.*

Chap. V. *Of false accounts of the weights given in by some of the journeymen; and of the New-market tricks, that were practised at the still-yards.*

Chap. VI. *How John's new journeymen brought him other-guise accounts of the still-yards.*

Chap. VII. *How Sir Swain Narthy * was, by bleeding, purging, and a steel diet, brought into a consumption; and how John was forced afterwards to give him the gold cordial.*

Chap. VIII. *How Peter Bear † was over-fed, and afterwards refused to submit to the course of physick.*

Chap. IX. *How John pampered Esquire South with the tit-bits, till he grew wanton: How he got drunk with Calabrian wine, and longed for Sicilian beef; and how John carried him thither in his barge.*

Chap. X. *How the Esquire, from a foul feeder, grew dainty; how he longed for mangoes, spices, and Indian birds-nests, &c. and could not sleep but in a Chintz bed.*

Chap. XI. *The Esquire turned tradesman; how he set up a China-shop ‡ over-against Nic. Frog.*

Chap.

* King of Sweden.

† Czar of Muscovy.

‡ The Ostend Company.

Chap. XII. *How he procured Spanish flies to blister his neighbours, and as a provocative to himself. As likewise, how he ravished Nic. Frog's favourite daughter.*

Chap. XIII. *How Nic. Frog, hearing the girl squeak, went to call John Bull as a constable: Calling of a constable no preventive of a rape.*

Chap. XIV. *How John rose out of his bed in a cold morning, to prevent the duel between Esquire South and Lord Strutt. How, to his great surprize, he found the combatants drinking Geneva in a Brandy-shop, with Nic.'s favourite daughter between them. How they both fell upon John, so that he was forced to fight his way out.*

Chap. XV. *How John came with his constable's staff, to rescue Nic.'s daughter, and break the Esquire's China-ware.*

Chap. XVI. *Commentary upon the Spanish proverb, Time and I against any two; or, Advice to dogmatical politicians exemplified in some new affairs between John Bull and Lewis Baboon.*

Chap. XVII. *A discourse of the delightful game of quadrille. How Lewis Baboon attempted to play a game solo in clubs, and was beasted. How John called Lewis for his King, and was afraid that his own partner should have too many tricks: And how the success and skill of quadrille depends upon calling a right King.*

PROPOSALS for printing a very curious
discourse, intituled, ΨΕΥΔΟΛΟΓΙΑ ΠΟΛΙ-
ΤΙΚΗ; or, THE ART OF POLITICAL
LYING.

THERE is now in the press, a curious
piece, intituled, Ψευδολογία Πολιτική; or,
The Art of Political Lying: Consisting of two
volumes in *quarto*.

The PROPOSALS are,

I. That if the author meets with suitable en-
couragement, he intends to deliver the first
volume to the subscribers by Hilary Term next.

II. The price of both volumes will be, to the
subscribers, fourteen shillings; seven whereof
are to be paid down, and the other seven at the
delivery of the second volume.

III. Those that subscribe for six, shall have a
seventh *gratis*; which reduces the price to less
than six shillings a volume.

IV. That the subscribers shall have their names
and places of abode printed at length.

For the encouragement of so useful a work, it is
thought fit the public should be informed of
the contents of the first volume, by one who
has with great care perused the *manuscript*.

T H E

THE ART OF POLITICAL LYING.

THE author, in his preface, makes some very judicious reflections upon the original of arts and sciences: That at first they consist of scattered theorems and practices, which are handed about amongst the masters, and only revealed to the *filiis artis*, till such time as some great genius appears, who collects these disjointed propositions, and reduces them into a regular system. That this is the case of that noble and useful art of *political lying*, which, in this last age, having been enriched with several *new discoveries*, ought not to lie any longer in rubbish and confusion, but may justly claim a place in the Encyclopædia, especially such as serves for a model of education for an able politician. That he proposes to himself no small stock of fame in future ages, in being the first who has undertaken this design; and, for the same reason, he hopes the imperfection of his work will be excused. He invites all persons who have any talents that way, or any new discovery, to communicate their thoughts, assuring them that honourable mention shall be made of them in his work.

The first volume consists of eleven chapters.

In the *first* chapter of his excellent treatise, he reasons philosophically concerning the nature of the *soul of man*, and those qualities which render it susceptible of *lies*. He supposes the soul to be of the nature of a *plano-cylindrical speculum*, or looking-glass; that the plain side was made by God Almighty, but that the devil afterwards wrought the other side into a cylindrical figure. The plain side represents objects just as they are; and the cylindrical side, by the rules of catoptrics, must needs represent true objects false, and false objects true; but the cylindrical side, being much the *larger surface*, takes in a *greater compass* of visual rays. That upon the cylindrical side of the soul of man, depends the whole art and success of *political lying*. The author, in this chapter, proceeds to reason upon the qualities of the mind; as, its peculiar fondness of the *malicious* and the *miraculous*. The tendency of the soul towards the *malicious*, springs from self-love, or a pleasure to find mankind more wicked, base, or unfortunate, than ourselves. The design of the *miraculous*, proceeds from the inactivity of the soul, or its incapacity to be moved or delighted with any thing that is vulgar or common. The author having established the qualities of the mind, upon which his art is founded, he proceeds,

In his *second* chapter, to treat of the nature of *political lying*; which he defines to be, *the art of*

convincing the people of salutary falsehoods, for some good end. He calls it an *art*, to distinguish it from that of telling truth, which does not seem to want *art*; but then he would have this understood only as to the *invention*, because there is indeed more *art* necessary to convince the people of a *salutary* truth, than a *salutary* falsehood. Then he proceeds to prove, that there are *salutary* falsehoods, of which he gives a great many instances, both before and after the Revolution; and demonstrates plainly, that we could not have carried on the war so long, without several of those *salutary* falsehoods. He gives rules to calculate the value of a *political lye*, in pounds, shillings, and pence. By *good*, he does not mean that which is absolutely so, but what appears so to the artist, which is a sufficient ground for him to proceed upon; and he distinguishes the good, as it commonly is, into *bonum utile, dulce, et honestum*. He shews you, that there are *political lyes* of a mixed nature, which include all the *three* in different respects: That the *utile* reigns generally about the Exchange; the *dulce*, and *honestum*, at the Westminster end of the town. One man spreads a lye, to sell or buy *stock* to greater advantage; a second, because it is honourable to serve his *party*; and a third, because it is sweet to gratify his *revenge*. Having explained the several terms of his definition, he proceeds,

In his *third* chapter, to treat of the *lawfulness* of *political lying*; which he deduces from its true and

and genuine principles, by enquiring into the several rights that mankind have to *truth*. He shews, that people have a right to *private truth* from their neighbours; and *aeconomical truth* from their own family, that they should not be abused by their wives, children, and servants: But that they have no right at all to *political truth*; that the people may as well all pretend to be lords of manors, and possess great estates, as to have truth told them in matters of government. The author, with great judgment, states the *several shares* of mankind, in this matter of truth, according to their several capacities, dignities, and professions; and shews you, that children have hardly any share at all; in consequence of which, they have very seldom any truth told them. It must be owned, that the author, in this chapter, has some seeming difficulties to answer, and *texts of scripture* to explain.

The *fourth* chapter is wholly employed in this question, *Whether the right of coinage of political lyes be wholly in the government?* The author, who is a true friend to English liberty, determines in the negative, and answers all the arguments of the opposite party with great acuteness: That, as the government of England has a mixture of democratical in it, so the right of inventing and spreading *political lyes*, is partly in the *people*; and their obstinate adherence to this just privilege, has been most conspicuous, and shined with great lustre of late years: That it happens very often, that there

are no other means left to the good people of England, to pull down a ministry and government they are weary of, but by exercising this their undoubted right : That abundance of *political lying* is a sure sign of true English *liberty* : That as ministers do sometimes use tools to support their power, it is but reasonable that the people should employ the same weapon, to defend themselves, and pull them down.

In his *fifth* chapter, he divides *political lyes* into several *species* and *classes*, and gives precepts about the *inventing*, *spreading*, and *propagating* the several sorts of them. He begins with the *rumores*, and *libella famosa*, such as concern the reputation of men in power ; where he finds fault with the common mistake, that takes notice only of one sort, *viz.* the *detractory* or *defamatory* ; whereas in truth there are three sorts, the *detractory*, the *additory*, and the *translatory*. The *additory* gives to a great man a larger share of reputation than belongs to him, to enable him to serve some good end or purpose. The *detractory* or *defamatory*, is a lye which takes from a great man the reputation that justly belongs to him, for fear he should use it to the detriment of the public. The *translatory*, is a lye that transfers the merit of a man's good action to another, who is in himself more deserving ; or transfers the demerit of a bad action, from the true author, to a person who is in himself less deserving. He gives several instances of very great strokes in all the three kinds ;
especially

especially in the last, when it was necessary for the good of the public, to *bestow the valour and conduct of one man upon another, and that of many to one man*; nay, even, upon a good occasion *, a man may be robbed of his victory, by a person that did not command in the action. The restoring and destroying the public, may be ascribed to persons who had no hand in either. The author exhorts all gentlemen practitioners, to exercise themselves in the *translatory*; because the *existence* of the things themselves being visible, and not demanding any proof, there wants nothing to be put upon the public, but a *false author*, or a *false cause*; which is no great presumption upon the credulity of mankind, to whom the secret springs of things are for the most part unknown.

P 3

The

* Major General Webb obtained a glorious victory over the French, near Wynendale, in the year 1708. He was sent with 6000 of the confederate troops, to guard a great convoy to the allied army besieging Lille: Count de la Motte came out from Ghent with near 24000 men to intercept them; but Major General Webb disposed his men with such admirable skill, that notwithstanding the vast superiority of numbers, by the pure force of order and disposition, the French were driven back in two or three successive attempts, and, after having lost 6 or 7000 men, could be brought to charge no more. This may justly be reckoned amongst the greatest actions of that war: But the Duke of Marlborough's secretary, in his letter written to England, gave all the honour of it to General Cadogan, the Duke's favourite, who did not come up till after the engagement. - This was so resented by General Webb, that he left the army in disgust; and coming into England to do himself justice, received the unanimous thanks of the House of Commons, for his eminent services by that great action; which was also acknowledged in a distinguishing manner by the King of Prussia, who bestowed on him the *order of generosity*. Hawkes.

The author proceeds to give some precepts as to the *additory*: That when one ascribes any thing to a person which does not belong to him, the lye ought to be calculated not quite contradictory to his known qualities. For example, one would not make the French king present at a protestant conventicle; nor, like Queen Elizabeth, restore the overplus of taxes to his subjects. One would not bring in the Emperor giving two months pay in advance to his troops; nor the Dutch paying more than their *quota*. One would not make the same person zealous for a standing army, and public liberty; nor an atheist support the church; nor a lewd fellow a reformer of manners; nor a hot-headed, crack-brained coxcomb, forward for a scheme of moderation. But if it is absolutely necessary that a person is to have some good adventitious quality given him, the author's precept is, that it should not be done at first *in extremo gradu*. For example, they should not make a covetous man give away, all at once, five thousand pounds in a charitable generous way; twenty or thirty pounds may suffice at first. They should not introduce a person of remarkable ingratitude, to his benefactors, rewarding a poor man for some good office that was done him thirty years ago; but they may allow him to acknowledge a service to a person, who is capable still to do him another. A man whose personal courage is suspected, is not at first to drive whole squadrons before him; but he may be allowed the merit of
some

some squabble, or throwing a bottle at his adversary's head.

It will not be allowed, to make a great man, that is a known despiser of religion, spend whole days in his closet at his devotion; but you may with safety make him sit out public prayers with decency. A great man, who has never been known willingly to pay a just debt, ought not all of a sudden to be introduced, making restitution to thousands he has cheated; let it suffice at first to pay twenty pounds to a friend, who has lost his note.

He lays down the same rules in the *detractory* or *defamatory* kind; that they should not be quite opposite to the qualities the persons are supposed to have. Thus it will not be found, according to the sound rules of *pseudology*, to report of a pious and religious prince, that he neglects his devotion, and would introduce heresy; but you may report of a merciful prince, that he has pardoned a criminal who did not deserve it. You will be unsuccessful, if you give out of a great man, who is remarkable for his frugality for the public, that he squanders away the nation's money; but you may safely relate, that he hoards it: You must not affirm he took a bribe, but you may freely censure him for being tardy in his payments; because, though neither may be true, yet the last is credible, the first not. Of an open-hearted generous minister you are not to say, that he was in an intrigue to betray his country; but you may affirm, with some probability,

bility, that he was in an intrigue with a lady. He warns all practitioners, to take good heed to these precepts; for want of which, many of their lyes, of late, have proved abortive, or short-lived.

In the *sixth* chapter, he treats of the *miraculous*; by which he understands any thing that exceeds the common degrees of probability. In respect of the people it is divided into two sorts, the *τὸ φοβερόν*, or the *τὸ θυμασίδες*, *terrifying lyes*, and *animating* or *encouraging lyes*, both being extremely useful on their proper occasions. Concerning the *τὸ φοβερόν*, he gives several rules; one of which is, that terrible objects should not be too frequently shewn to the people, lest they grow familiar. He says, it is absolutely necessary, that the people of England should be frightened with the French King and the Pretender once a year; but that the bears should be chained up again, till that time twelvemonth. The want of observing this so necessary a precept, in bringing out the *raw-head and bloody bones* upon every trifling occasion, has produced great indifference in the vulgar of late years. As to the *animating* or *encouraging lyes*, he gives the following rules: That they should not far exceed the common degrees of probability; that there should be variety of them, and the same lye not obstinately insisted upon; that the promissory or prognosticating lyes should not be upon *short days*, for fear the authors should have the shame and confusion to see themselves speedily contradicted. He examines,
by

by these rules, that well-meant, but unfortunate lye of the *conquest of France*, which continued near *twenty years* together *; but at last, by being too obstinately insisted upon, it was worn thread-bare, and became unsuccessful.

As to the *τὸ τεράστιον*, or the *prodigious*, he has little to advise, but that their comets, whales, and dragons, should be *sizeable*; their storms, tempests, and earth-quakes, without the reach of a *day's journey* of a man and horse.

The *seventh* chapter is wholly taken up in an enquiry, which of the *two parties* † are the greatest artists in *political lying*? He owns, that sometimes the one party, and sometimes the other, is better believed; but that they have both very great geniuses amongst them. He attributes the ill success of either *party*, to their glutting the market, and retailing too much of a bad commodity at once: When there is too great a quantity of worms, it is hard to catch gudgeons. He proposes a scheme for the recovery of the credit of any *party*, which indeed seems to be somewhat chimerical, and does not favour of that sound judgment the author has shewn in the rest of the work. It amounts to this, that the party should agree to vent nothing but truth for three months together, which will give them credit for six months lying afterwards. He owns, that he believes it almost impossible, to find fit persons to execute this scheme. Towards the end

* During the reign of K. William and Q. Anne. *Hawkes.*

† See the Examiner. No. xiv. vol. 3.

end of the chapter, he inveighs severely against the folly of parties, in retaining scoundrels, and men of low genius, to retail their lyes; such as most of the present news-writers are, who, except a strong bent and inclination towards the profession, seem to be wholly ignorant in the rules of *pseudology*, and not at all qualified for so weighty a trust.

In his next chapter, he treats of some extraordinary geniuses, who have appeared of late years, especially in their disposition towards the *miraculous*. He advises those hopeful young men, to turn their invention to the service of their country; it being inglorious at this time, to employ their talent in prodigious fox-chases, horse-courses, feats of activity in driving of coaches, jumping, running, swallowing of peaches, pulling out whole setts of teeth to clean, &c. when their country stands so much need of their assistance.

The *eighth* chapter is a project for uniting the several smaller corporations of lyars into one society. It is too tedious to give a full account of the whole scheme: What is most remarkable is, That this society ought to consist of the heads of each party: That no lye is to pass current without their approbation, they being the best judges of the present exigencies, and what sort of lyes are demanded: That in such a corporation there ought to be men of all professions; that τὸ πρίμων, and the τὸ εὐλόγον, that is, *decency* and *probability*, may be observed as much as possible: That besides the persons above mentioned, this society ought to

to consist of the hopeful geniuses about the town, (of which there are great plenty to be picked up in the several coffee-houses) travellers, virtuofos, fox-hunters, jockies, attornies, old seamen and foldiers out of the hospitals of Greenwich and Chelsea. To this society so constituted, ought to be committed the sole management of *lying*: That in their outer-room, there ought always to attend, some persons endowed with a great stock of credulity, a generation that thrives mightily in this soil and climate: He thinks a sufficient number of them may be picked up any where about the Exchange: These are to circulate, what the other coin; for no man spreads a lye with so good a grace, as he that believes it: That the rule of the society be, to invent a lye, and sometimes two, for every day; in the choice of which great regard ought to be had to the weather and the season of the year. Your *perfidious*, or *terrifying lyes*, do mighty well in November and December, but not so well in May and June, unless the easterly winds reign: That it ought to be penal for any body to talk of any thing but the lye of the day: That the society is to maintain a sufficient number of spies, at court, and other places, to furnish hints and topics for invention, and a general correspondence of all the market-towns for circulating their lyes: That if any one of the society were observed to blush, or look out of countenance, or want a necessary circumstance in telling the lye, he ought to be expelled, and declared incapable. Besides the roaring lyes, there

there ought to be a private committee for whispers, constituted of the ablest men of the society. Here the author makes a digression in praise of the *whig-party*, for the right understanding and use of *proof-lyes*. A *proof-lye* is like a *proof-charge* for a piece of ordnance, to try a standard credulity. Of such a nature he takes transubstantiation to be in the church of Rome, a *proof-article*, which if any one swallows, they are sure he will digest every thing else: Therefore the *whig-party* do wisely to try the credulity of the people sometimes by *swingers*, that they may be able to judge to what height they may charge them afterwards. Towards the end of this chapter, he warns the heads of parties against believing their own lies, which has proved of pernicious consequence of late, both a wise party and a wise nation having regulated their affairs upon lies of their own invention. The causes of this he supposes to be too great a zeal and intenseness in the practice of this *art*, and a vehement heat in mutual conversation, whereby they persuade one another, that what they wish, and report to be true, is really so: That all parties have been subject to this misfortune. The *Jacobites* have been constantly infected with it; but the *Whigs* of late seemed even to exceed them in this ill habit and weakness. To this chapter the author subjoins a *calandar* of lies, proper for the several months of the year.

The *ninth* chapter treats of the *celerity* and *duration* of lies. As to the *celerity* of their motion, the author says it is almost incredible: He

gives several instances of lyes, that have gone faster than a man can ride post : Your *terrifying lyes* travel at a prodigious rate, above ten miles an hour ; your *whispers* move in a narrow vortex, but very swiftly. The author says, it is impossible to explain several *phenomena* in relation to the celerity of lyes, without the supposition of *synchronism* and *combination*. As to the *duration* of lyes, he says, there are of all sorts, from hours and days to ages ; that there are some, which, like insects, die, and revive again in a different form ; that good artists, like people who build upon a short lease, will calculate the duration of a lye surely to answer their purpose ; to last just as long, and no longer, than the turn is served.

The *tenth* chapter treats of the characteristics of lyes ; how to know, when, where, and by whom invented ? Your Dutch, English, and French ware, are amply distinguished from one another ; an *Exchange lye*, from one coined at the other end of the town : Great judgment is to be shewn as to the place where the species is intended to circulate : Very low and base coin will serve for Wapping : There are several coffee-houses, that have their particular stamps, which a judicious practitioner may easily know. All your great men have their proper *phantateusics*. The author says, he has attained, by study and application, to so great skill in this matter, that bring him any lye, he can tell whose image it bears, so truly as the great man himself shall not have the face to deny it. The *promissory lyes* of

great men, are known by shouldering, hugging, squeezing, smiling, bowing ; and their lyes in matter of fact, by immoderate swearing.

He spends the whole *eleventh* chapter on one simple question, *Whether a lye is best contradicted by truth, or by another lye?* The author says, that, considering the large extent of the *cylindrical surface* of the *soul*, and the great propensity to believe lyes in the generality of mankind of late years, he thinks the properest contradiction to a lye, is another lye. For example ; if it should be reported, that the Pretender was at London, one would not contradict it, by saying, he never was in England ; but you must prove by eye-witnesses, that he came no farther than Greenwich, and then went back again. Thus, if it be spread about, that a great person were dying of some disease, you must not say the truth, that they are in health, and never had such a disease, but that they are slowly recovering of it. So there was not long ago a gentleman, who affirmed, that the treaty with France, for bringing popery and slavery into England, was signed the 15th of September : To which another answered very judiciously, not by opposing truth to his lye, that there was no such treaty ; but that to his certain knowledge, there were many things in that treaty not yet adjusted.

The account of the second volume of this excellent Treatise, is reserved for another time.

REASONS

REASONS humbly offered by the Company exercising the trade and mystery of UPHOLDERS, against part of the BILL *for the better viewing, searching, and examining drugs, medicines, &c.* 1724 *.

BEING called upon by several retailers and dispensers of *drugs* and *medicines* about town, to use our endeavours against the bill now depending, *for viewing, &c.* In regard of our common interest, and in gratitude to the said retailers and dispensers of medicines, which we have always found to be very effectual, we presume to lay the following reasons before the public against the said bill :

That the company of upholders *are far from being averse to the giving of drugs and medicines in general*, provided they may be of such qualities as we require, and administered by such persons, in whom our company justly repose the greatest confidence ; and provided they tend to the encouragement of trade, and the consumption of the *woollen manufacture* of this kingdom.

We beg leave to observe, that *there hath been no complaint from any of the nobility, gentry, and*
Q 2
citizens,

* In the year 1724, the physicians made application to Parliament, to prevent apothecaries dispensing medicines without the prescription of a physician : During which, this Tract was dispersed in the Court of Requests. *Hawkes.*

citizens, whom we have attended: Our practice, which consists chiefly in outward applications, having been always so effectual, that none of our patients have been obliged to undergo a second operation, excepting one gentlewoman; who, after her first burial, having burthened her husband with a new brood of posthumous children, her second funeral was by us performed without any farther charges to the said husband of the deceased. And we humbly hope, that one single instance of this kind, a misfortune owing merely to the avarice of a sexton in cutting off a ring, will not be imputed to any want of skill or care in our company.

We humbly conceive, that the *power by this bill lodged in the censors of the college of physicians*, to restrain any of his Majesty's subjects from dispensing, and well-disposed persons from taking what medicines they please, *is a manifest incroachment on the liberty and property of the subject.*

As the company exercising the trade and mystery of upholders, have an undisputed right in and upon the *bodies* of all and every the subjects of the kingdom; we conceive the passing of this bill, though not absolutely depriving them of their said right, might keep them *out of possession* by unreasonable *delays*, to the great detriment of our company, and their numerous families.

We hope it will be considered, that there are multitudes of necessitous heirs and penurious parents, persons in pinching circumstances with numerous

merous families of children, wives that have lived long, many robust aged women with great jointures, elder brothers with bad understandings, single heirs of great estates, whereby the collateral line are for ever excluded, reversionary patents, and reversionary promises of preferments, leases upon single lives, and play-debts upon joint lives; and that the persons so aggrieved, have no hope of being speedily relieved any other way, than by the dispensing of *drugs* and *medicines* in the manner they *now are*, burying *alive* being judged repugnant to the known laws of this kingdom.

That there are many of the deceased, who, by certain mechanical motions and powers, are carried about town, who would have been put into our hands long before this time, by any other well-ordered government: By want of a due *police*, in this particular, our company have been great offenders.

That *frequent funerals* contribute to preserve the genealogies of families, and the honours conferred by the crown, which are no where so well illustrated as on this solemn occasion; to maintain *necessitous clergy*; to enable the *clerks* to appear in decent habits to officiate on Sundays; to feed the great retinue of *sober* and *melancholy men*, who appear at the said funerals, and who must starve, without constant and regular employment. Moreover, we desire it may be remembered, that by the passing of this bill, the nobility and gentry will have their *old coaches* lie upon their hands, which are now employed by our company.

And we further hope, that frequent funerals will not be discouraged, as is by this bill proposed, it being the only method left of *carrying* some people to *church*.

We are afraid, that by the hardships of this bill, our company will be reduced to leave their business here, and *practise at York and Bristol, where the free use of bad medicines will be still allowed.*

It is therefore hoped, that no specious pretence whatsoever, will be thought sufficient to introduce an arbitrary and unlimited power, for people to live (in defiance of art) as long as they can by the course of nature, to the prejudice of our company, and the decay of trade.

That as our company are like to suffer in some measure, by the power given to physicians to dissect the bodies of malefactors, we humbly hope, that the manufacture of cases for skeletons will be reserved solely to the coffin-makers.

We likewise humbly presume, that the interests of the several trades and professions, which depend upon ours, may be regarded; such as that of hearses, coaches, coffins, epitaphs, and bell-ropes, stone-cutters, feather-men, and bell-ringers; and especially the manufacturers of crapes; and the makers of *snuff*, who use great quantities of old-coffins, and who, considered in the consumption of their drugs, employ by far the greatest number of hands of any manufacture of the kingdom.

To

*To the Right Honourable the Mayor and Aldermen
of the city of London.*

The humble PETITION of the Colliers,
Cooks, Cook-maids, Black-smiths, Jack-
makers, Brasiers, and others,

S H E W E T H,

THAT whereas certain *virtuosi*, disaffected to the government, and to the trade and prosperity of this kingdom, taking upon them the name and title of CATOPTRICAL VICTUAL-
LERS, have presumed, by gathering, breaking, folding, and bundling up the *sun-beams*, by the help of certain *glassses*, to make, produce, and kindle up several new *focus's*, or fires, within these his Majesty's dominions, and thereby to boil, bake, stew, fry, and dress all sorts of victuals and provisions, to brew, distil spirits, smelt oar, and, in general, to perform all the offices of culinary fires; and are endeavouring to procure to themselves the monopoly of their said invention: We beg leave humbly to represent to your Honours,

That such grant or patent will utterly ruin and reduce to beggary, your petitioners, their wives, children, servants, and trades on them depending; there being nothing left to them, after the said invention, but warming of cellars, and dressing

ing of suppers in the winter time: That the abolishing so considerable a branch of the coasting-trade as that of the colliers, will destroy the *navigation* of this kingdom. That whereas the said *catoptrical victuallers* talk of making use of the *moon* by night, as of the *sun* by day, they will utterly ruin the numerous body of *tallow-chandlers*, and impair a very considerable branch of the *revenue*, which arises from the *tax* upon tallow and candles.

That the said *catoptrical victuallers* do profane the emanations of that glorious luminary the *sun*, which is appointed to *rule the day*, and not to *roast mutton*. And we humbly conceive, it will be found contrary to the known laws of this kingdom, to confine, forestall, and monopolize the beams of the sun. And whereas the said *catoptrical victuallers* have undertaken, by burning-glasses made of ice, to roast an ox upon the Thames next winter: We conceive all such practices to be an incroachment upon the rights and privileges of the *company of watermen*.

That the diversity of exposition of the several kitchens in this great city, whereby some receive the rays of the sun sooner, and others later, will occasion great irregularity as to the *time of dining* of the several inhabitants, and consequently great uncertainty and confusion in the dispatch of business: And to those, who, by reason of their northern exposition, will be still forced to be at the expences of culinary fires, it will reduce the
price.

price of their manufacture, to such inequality as is inconsistent with common justice: And the same inconveniency will affect *landlords* in the *value* of their *rents*.

That the use of the said glasses will oblige cooks, and cook-maids, to study optics and astronomy, in order to know the due distances of the said *focus's*, or fires, and to adjust the position of their glasses to the several altitudes of the sun, varying according to the hours of the day, and the seasons of the year; which studies, at these years, will be highly troublesome to the said cooks and cook-maids, not to say any thing of the utter incapacity of some of them to go through with such difficult arts; or (which is still a greater inconvenience) it will throw the whole art of *cookery* into the hands of astronomers and glass-grinders, persons utterly unskilled in other parts of that profession, to the great detriment of the *health* of his Majesty's good subjects.

That it is known by experience, that meat roasted with sun-beams is extremely unwholesome; witness several that have died suddenly after eating the provisions of the said *catoptrical viſtuallers*; forasmuch as the sun-beams taken inwardly render the humours too hot and adust, occasion great sweatings, and dry up the radical moisture.

The sun-beams, taken *inwardly*, shed a malignant influence upon the *brain*, by their natural tendency towards the *moon*, and produce madness
and

and distraction at the time of the full moon. That the constant use of so great quantities of this *inward light*, will occasion the growth of *quakerism*, to the danger of the *church*,—and of *poetry*, to the danger of the *state*.

That the influences of the constellations, through which the sun passes, will, with his beams, be conveyed into the *blood*; and, when the sun is among the horned signs, may produce such a spirit of *unchastity*, as is dangerous to the honour of your Worships families.

That mankind living much upon the seeds and other parts of plants, these being impregnated with the sun-beams, may *vegetate* and *grow* in the bowels, a thing of more dangerous consequence to human bodies than breeding of worms; and this will fall heaviest upon the poor, who live upon roots; and the weak and sickly, who live upon barley and rice-gruel, &c. For which we are ready to produce to your Honours, the opinions of eminent physicians, that the taste and property of the victuals is much altered to the worse by the said *solar cookery*, fricasses being deprived of the *haut gout* they acquired by being dressed over charcoal.

Lastly, Should it happen, by an eclipse of an extraordinary length, that this city should be deprived of the sun-beams for several months; how will his Majesty's subjects subsist in the interim, when common cookery, with the arts depending upon it, is totally lost?

In

In consideration of these, and many other inconveniences, your petitioners humbly pray, that your Honours would either totally prohibit the confining and manufacturing the *sun-beams* for any of the useful purposes of life, or, in the ensuing parliament, procure a *tax to be laid* upon them, which may answer both the duty and price of *coals*, and which we humbly conceive cannot be less than thirty shillings *per yard square*, reserving the sole right and privilege of the *catoptrical cookery*, to the *royal society*, and to the commanders and crews of the bomb-vessels under the direction of Mr Whiston for finding out the longitude, who, by reason of the remoteness of their stations, may be reduced to straits for want of firing.

And we likewise beg, that your Honours, as to the fore-mentioned points, would hear the Reverend Mr Flamstead, who is the legal officer appointed by the government *to look after the heavenly luminaries*, whom we have constituted our trusty and learned solicitor.

IT CANNOT RAIN, BUT IT POURS;

O R,

LONDON STROWED WITH RARITIES.

Being an account of the arrival of a white bear, at the house of Mr Ratcliff in Bishopsgate-street; as also, of Faustina, the celebrated Italian singing woman; and of the copper-farthing Dean from Ireland: And lastly, of the wonderful wild man that was nursed in the woods of Germany by a wild beast, hunted and taken in toyls; how he behaveth himself like a dumb creature, and is a Christian like one of us, being called Peter; and how he was brought to court all in green, to the great astonishment of the quality and gentry, 1726.

WE shall begin with a description of Peter the savage, deferring our other curiosities to some following papers.

Romulus and Remus the two famous wild men of antiquity, and Orsin that of the moderns, have been justly the admiration of all mankind. Nor can we preface less of this wild youth, as may be gathered from that famous and well-

known prophecy of Lilly's, which being now accomplished, is most easily interpreted :

*When Rome shall wend to Benevento,
And Espagne break the Assiento ;
When eagle split shall fly to China,
And Christian folks adore Faustina ;
Then shall an oak be brought to bed
Of creature neither taught nor fed ;
Great feats shall be atchieve——*

The Pope is now going to Benevento : The Spaniards have broke their treaty : The Emperor trades to China ; and Lilly, were he alive, must be convinced, that it was not the Empress Faustina, that was meant in the prophecy.

It is evident, by several tokens about this wild gentleman, that he had a father and mother like one of us ; but there being no register of his christening, his age is only to be guessed at by his stature and countenance, and appeareth to be about twelve or thirteen. His being so young was the occasion of the great disappointment of the ladies, who came to the drawing-room in full expectation of some attempt upon their chastity : So far is true, that he endeavoured to kiss the young lady Walpole, who, for that reason, is become the envy of the circle ; this being a declaration of nature in favour of her superior beauty.

Aristotle saith, that man is the most mimic of all animals ; which opinion of that great philoso-

pher is strongly confirmed by the behaviour of this wild gentleman, who is endowed with that quality to an extreme degree. He received his first impressions at court : His manners are first to lick people's hands, and then turn his breech upon them ; to thrust his hand into every body's pocket ; to climb over people's heads ; and even to make use of the *royal hand*, to take what he has a mind to. At his first appearance, he seized on the Lord Chamberlain's staff, and put on his hat before the King ; from whence some have conjectured, that he is either descended from a grandee of Spain, or the Earls of Kinsale in Ireland. However, these are manifest tokens of his innate ambition ; he is extremely tenacious of his own property, and ready to invade that of other people. By this mimic quality he discovered, what wild beast had nursed him : Observing children to ask blessing of their mothers, one day he fell down upon his knees to a sow, and muttered some sounds in that humble posture.

It has been commonly thought, that he is Ulrick's natural brother, because of some resemblance of manners, and the officious care of Ulrick about him ; but the superiority of parts and genius in Peter, demonstrates this to be impossible.

Though he is ignorant both of antient and modern languages, (that care being left to the ingenious physician, who is intrusted with his education) yet he distinguishes objects by certain sounds

sounds framed to himself, which Mr Rotenberg, who brought him over, understands perfectly. Beholding one day the shambles with great fear and astonishment, ever since he calls man by the same sound, which expresseth wolf. A young lady is a peacock, old women magpyes and owls; a bean with a *toupee*, a monkey; glass, ice; blue, red, and green ribbons, he calls rainbow; an heap of gold, a turd. The first ship he saw, he took to be a great beast swimming on her back, and her feet tied above her: The men that came out of the hold, he took to be her cubs, and wondered they were so unlike their dam. He understands perfectly the language of all beasts and birds, and is not, like them, confined to that of one species. He can bring any beast what he calls for, and no doubt is much missed now in his native woods, where he used to do good offices among his fellow-citizens, and served as a mediator to reconcile their differences. One day he warned a flock of sheep, that were driving to the shambles, of their danger; and, upon uttering some sounds, they all fled. He takes great pleasure in conversation with horses; and going to the Meuse, to converse with two of his intimate acquaintances in the King's stables, as he passed by, he neighed to the horse at Charing-cross, being, as it were, surpris'd to see him so high: He seem'd to take it ill, that the horse did not answer him; but I think no-body can undervalue his understanding, for not being skilled in statuary.

He expreſſeth his joy moſt commonly by neighing; and whatever the philoſophers may talk of their riſibility, neighing is a more noble expreſſion of that paſſion than laughing, which ſeems to me to have ſomething ſilly in it; and beſides, is often attended with tears. Other animals are ſenſible they debaſe themſelves, by mimicking laughter; and I take it to be a general obſervation, that the top felicity of mankind is to imitate monkeys and birds; witneſs Harlequins, Scaramouches, and Maſqueraders: On the other hand, monkeys, when they would look extremely ſilly, endeavour to bring themſelves down to mankind. Love he expreſſeth by the cooing of a dove, and anger by the croaking of a raven; and it is not doubted, but that he will ſerve in time as an interpreter between us and other animals.

Great inſtruction is to be had from this wild youth, in the knowledge of ſimples; and I am of opinion, that he ought always to attend the cenſors of the college, in their viſitation of apothecaries ſhops.

I am told, that the new * *ſect* of herb-eaters intend to follow him into the fields, or to beg him for a clerk of their kitchen; and that there are many of them now thinking of turning their children into woods, to graze with the cattle, in hopes to raiſe a healthy and moral race, refined from the corruptions of this luxurious world.

He

* Dr Cheyne's followers. *Hawkeſ.*

He sings naturally several pretty tunes of his own composing, and with equal facility in the *chromatic*, and *inharmonic*, and *diatonic* stile; and consequently must be of infinite use to the academy, in judging of the merits of their composers, and is the only person that ought to decide betwixt Cuzzoni and Faustina †.

I cannot omit his first notion of cloaths, which he took to be the natural skins of the creatures that wore them, and seemed to be in great pain for the pulling off a stocking, thinking the poor man was a-flaying.

I am not ignorant, that there are disaffected people, who say he is a *pretender*, and no genuine wild man. This calumny proceeds from the false notions they have of wild men, which they frame from such as they see about the town, whose actions are rather absurd than wild; therefore it will be incumbent on all young gentlemen, who are ambitious to excel in this character, to copy this true original of nature.

The senses of this wild man are vastly more acute, than those of a tame one; he can follow the track of a man, or any other beast of prey. A dog is an ass to him for finding *troufles*; his hearing is more perfect, because his ears not having been confined by bandages, he can move them like a drill, and turn them towards the sonorous object.

R 3

LET

† Two rival singers at that time in the Italian operas here: *Hawkes*.

LET us pray the Creator of all beings, wild and tame, that as this wild youth, by being brought to court, has been made a Christian; so such as are at court, and are no Christians, may lay aside their savage and rapacious nature, and return to the meekness of the gospel!

The

The NARRATIVE of DR ROBERT NORRIS, concerning the *strange* and *deplorable phrenzy* of MR JOHN DENNIS *, an officer of the custom-house.

[Written in the year 1713.]

IT is an acknowledged truth, that nothing is so dear to an honest man, as his good name; nor ought he to neglect the just vindication of his character, when it is injuriously attacked by any man. The person I have at present cause to complain of, is indeed in very melancholy circumstances; it having pleased God to deprive him of his senses, which may extenuate the crime in him. But I should be wanting in my duty, not only to myself, but also to my fellow-creatures, to whom my talents may prove of benefit, should I suffer my profession or honesty to be undeservedly aspersed. I have therefore resolved to give the public an account of all that has passed between the unhappy gentleman and myself.

On the 20th instant, while I was in my closet, pondering the case of one of my patients, I heard

* The history of Mr Dennis is to be seen in Jacob's Lives of the Poets, or in Mr Pope's Dunciad, among the notes upon which the curious reader may find some extracts from his writings. The occasion of this Narrative, sufficiently appears from the Doctor's own words. *Hawkes.*

a knocking at my door ; upon opening of which, entered an old woman with tears in her eyes, who told me, that without my assistance her master would be utterly ruined. I was forced to interrupt her sorrow, by enquiring her master's name and place of abode. She told me, he was one Mr Dennis, an officer of the custom-house, who was taken ill of a violent phrenzy last April, and had continued in those melancholy circumstances with few or no intervals. Upon this I asked her some questions relating to his humour and extravagancies, that I might the better know under what regimen to put him, when the cause of his distemper was found out. Alas ! Sir, *says she*, this day fortnight in the morning, a poor simple child came to him from the printer's : The boy had no sooner entered the room, but he cried out, *The devil was come*. He often stares ghastfully, raves aloud, and mutters between his teeth the word *Cator*, or *Cato*, or some such thing. Now, Doctor, this *Cator* is certainly a *witch*, and my poor master is under an evil tongue ; for I have heard him say *Cator* has bewitched the whole nation. It pitied my very heart to think, that a man of my master's understanding and great scholarship, who, as the child told me, had a book of his own in print, should talk so outrageously. Upon this I went and laid out a groat for a horse-shoe, which is at this time nailed on the threshold of his door : But I don't find my master is at all the better for it ; he perpetually

petually starts, and runs to the window when any one knocks, crying out, *S'death ! a messenger from the French King ! I shall die in the Bastile.*

Having said this, the old woman presented me with a vial of his urine ; upon examination of which, I perceived the whole temperament of his body to be exceeding *hot*. I therefore instantly took my cane and my beaver, and repaired to the place where he dwelt.

When I came to his lodgings near Charing-cross, up *three pair* of stairs, (which I should not have published in this manner, but that this lunatic *conceals* the place of his residence, on purpose to prevent the good offices of those charitable *friends* and *physicians* who might attempt his cure) when I came into the room, I found this unfortunate gentleman seated on his bed, with Mr Bernard Lintot bookseller on the one side of him, and a grave elderly gentleman on the other, who, as I have since learned, calls himself a *grammarian* ; the latitude of whose countenance was not a little eclipsed by the fullness of his peruke. As I am a black lean man, of a pale visage, and hang my cloaths on somewhat slovenly, I no sooner went in, but he frowned upon me, and cried out with violence, '*S'death ! a Frenchman ! I am betrayed to the tyrant ! Who could have thought the Queen would have delivered me up to France in this treaty ; and, least of all, that you, my friends, would have been in a conspiracy against me ?*'—Sir, *said*
I,

I, here is neither plot nor conspiracy, but for your advantage. The recovery of your senses requires my attendance, and your friends sent for me on no other account. I then took a particular survey of his person, and the furniture and disposition of his apartment. His aspect was furious, his eyes were rather fiery than lively, which he rolled about in an uncommon manner. He often opened his mouth, as if he would have uttered some matter of importance, but the sound seemed lost inwardly. His beard was grown, which they told me he would not suffer to be shaved, believing the modern dramatic poets had corrupted all the barbers in the town to take the first opportunity of cutting his throat. His eye-brows were grey, long, and grown together, which he knit with indignation, when any thing was spoken, insomuch that he seemed not to have smoothed his forehead for many years. His flannel night-cap, which was exceedingly begrimed with sweat and dirt, hung upon his left ear; the flap of his breeches dangled between his legs, and the rolls of his stockings fell down to his ancles.

I observed his room was hung with *old tapestry*, which had several holes in it, caused, as the old woman informed me, by his having cut out of it the heads of divers *tyrants*, the fierceness of whose visages had much provoked him. On all sides of his room were pinned a great many sheets of a tragedy called *Cato*, with notes on the margin

gin with his own hand. The words *absurd, monstrous, execrable*, were every where written in such large characters, that I could read them without my spectacles. By the fire-side lay three farthings-worth of small-coal in a Spectator, and behind the door huge heaps of papers of the same title, which his nurse informed me she had conveyed thither out of his sight, believing they were books of the black art; for her master never read in them, but he was either quite *moped*, or in *raving fits*. There was nothing neat in the whole room, except some books on the shelves very well bound and gilded, whose names I had never before heard of, nor I believe were any where else to be found; such as *Gibraltar, a comedy; Remarks on Prince Arthur; The grounds of criticism in poetry; An essay on public spirit*. The only one I had any knowledge of, was, a *Paradise Lost*, interleaved. The whole floor was covered with manuscripts, as thick as a pastry-cook's shop on a Christmas eve. On his table were some ends of verse, and of candles; a gallipot of ink with a yellow pen in it, and a pot of half-dead ale covered with a Longinus.

As I was casting my eyes round on all this odd furniture, with some earnestness and astonishment, and in a profound silence, I was on a sudden surprized to hear the man speak in the following manner:

'Beware, Doctor, that it fare not with you
'as with your predecessor the famous Hippo-
'crates,

‘ crates, whom the mistaken citizens of Abdera
 ‘ sent for in this very manner, to cure the philo-
 ‘ sopher Democritus ; he returned full of admi-
 ‘ ration at the wisdom of that person, whom he
 ‘ had supposed a lunatic. Behold, Doctor, it
 ‘ was thus Aristotle himself, and all the great
 ‘ ancients, spent their days and nights, wrapt up
 ‘ in criticism, and beset all around with their
 ‘ own writings. As for me, whom you see in
 ‘ the same manner, be assured I have none other
 ‘ disease than a swelling in my legs, whereof I
 ‘ say no more, since your art may further cer-
 ‘ tify you.’

I began now to be in hopes, that this case had been misrepresented ; and that he was not so far gone, but some timely medicines might recover him. I therefore proceeded to the proper queries, which, with the answers made to me, I shall set down in form of a dialogue, in the very words they were spoken, because I would not omit the least circumstance in this narrative ; and I call my conscience to witness, as if upon oath, that I shall tell the truth without addition or diminution.

Dr. Pray, Sir, how did you contract this swelling ?

Denn. By a criticism.

Dr. A criticism ! that’s a distemper I never read of.

Denn. S’death ! Sir, a distemper ! It is no distemper, but a noble art. I have sat fourteen
 I hours

hours a-day at it : And are you a doctor, and don't know there's a communication between the legs and the brain ?

Dr. What made you sit so many hours, Sir ?

Denn. Cato, Sir.

Dr. Sir, I speak of your distemper ; what gave you this tumour ?

Denn. Cato, Cato, Cato. *

Old Wom. For God's sake, Doctor, name not this evil spirit ; it is the whole cause of his madness : Alas ! poor master is just falling into his fits.

Mr Lintot. Fits ! Z—— ! what fits ? A man may well have swellings in his legs, that sits writing fourteen hours in a day. He got this by the *Remarks*.

Dr. The *Remarks* ! What are those ?

Denn. S'death ! have you never read my *Remarks* ? I will be damned if this dog Lintot ever published my advertisements.

Mr Lintot. Z—— ! I published advertisement upon advertisement ; and if the book be not read, it is none of my fault, but his that made it. By G——, as much has been done for the book, as could be done for any book in Christendom.

Dr. We do not talk of books, Sir ; I fear those are the fuel that feed his *delirium* ; mention them no more. You do very ill to promote this discourse.

I desire a word in private with this other gentleman, who seems a grave and sensible man. I suppose, Sir, you are his apothecary.

VOL. VII.

S

Gent.

* *Remarks on Cato*, published by Mr D. in the year 1712.

Gent. Sir, I am his friend.

Dr. I doubt it not. What regimen have you observed, since he has been under your care? You remember, I suppose, the passage of Celsus, which says, If the patient on the third day have an interval, suspend the medicaments at night. Let fumigations be used to corroborate the brain. I hope you have upon no account promoted steruation by hellebore.

Gent. Sir, no such matter, you utterly mistake.

Dr. Mistake! Am I not a physician? and shall an apothecary dispute my *nostrums*?—You may perhaps have filled up a prescription or two of *Ratcliff's*, which chanced to succeed; and with that very prescription, injudiciously prescribed to different constitutions, have destroyed a multitude. *Pharmacopola componat, medicus solus prescribat.* Fumigate him, I say, this very evening, while he is relieved by an interval.

Denn. S'death, Sir, my friend an apothecary! a base mechanic! He who, like myself, professes the noblest sciences in the universe, criticism and poetry! Can you think I would submit my writings to the judgment of an apothecary? By the immortals, he himself inserted three whole paragraphs in my *Remarks*, had a hand in my *Public Spirit*, nay, assisted me in my description of the *furies and infernal regions* in my *Appius*.

Mr Lintot. He is an author; you mistake the gentleman, Doctor; he has been an author these twenty years, to his bookseller's knowledge, and no man's else.

Denn.

Denn. Is all the town in a combination? Shall poetry fall to the ground? Must our reputation be lost to all foreign countries? O destruction! perdition! *Opera! Opera! ** As poetry once raised cities; so, when poetry fails, cities are overturned, and the world is no more.

Dr. He raves, he raves. Mr Lintot, I pray you pinion down his arms, that he may do no mischief.

Denn. O! I am sick, sick to death!

Dr. That is a good symptom, a very good symptom. To be sick to death (say the modern physicians) is an excellent symptom. When a patient is sensible of his pain, it is half a cure. Pray, Sir, of what are you sick?

Denn. Of every thing, of every thing. I am sick of the *sentiments*, of the *diction*, of the *protasis*, of the *epitasis*, and the *catastrophe*.—Alas! what is become of the *drama*, the *drama*?

Old Wom. The *dram*, Sir? Mr Lintot drank up all the *gin* just now; but I'll go fetch more presently.

Denn. O shameful want, scandalous omission! By all the immortals, here is no *peripetia*, no change of fortune in the tragedy; Z——! no change at all!

Old Wom. Pray, good Sir, be not angry, I'll fetch *change*.

S 2

Dr.

* He wrote a treatise proving the decay of public spirit to proceed from Italian operas.

Dr. Hold your peace, woman; his fit increaseth: Good Mr Lintot, hold him.

Mr Lintot. Plague on't! I'm damnably afraid, they are in the right of it, and he is mad in earnest. If he should be really mad, who the devil will buy the *Remarks*? [*Here Mr Lintot scratched his head.*]

Dr. Sir, I shall order you the cold bath to-morrow—Mr Lintot, you are a sensible man; pray send for Mr Verdier's servant, and as you are a friend to the patient, be so kind as to stay this evening, whilst he is cupped on the head. The symptoms of his madness seem to be desperate; for Avicen says, that if learning be mixed with a brain that is not of a contexture fit to receive it, the brain ferments, till it be totally exhausted. We must eradicate these undigested ideas out of the *pericranium*, and reduce the patient to a competent knowledge of himself.

Denn. Caitiffs, stand off; unhand me, miscreants! Is the man, whose whole endeavours are to bring the town to reason, mad? Is the man, who settles poetry on the basis of antiquity, mad? Dares any one assert, there is a *peripatia* in that vile piece, that's foisted upon the town for a dramatic poem? That man is mad, the town is mad, the world is mad. See Longinus in my right hand, and Aristotle in my left; I am the only man among the moderns that support them. Am I to be assassinated? and shall a bookseller, who hath lived upon my labours, take away that life, to which he owes his support?

Gent.

Gent. By your leave, gentlemen, I apprehend you not. I must not see my friend ill treated; he is no more affected with lunacy than myself: I am also of the same opinion as to the *peripetia*.

—Sir, by the gravity of your countenance and habit, I should conceive you to be a graduate physician; but by your indecent and boisterous treatment of this man of learning, I perceive you are a violent sort of a *person*, I am loath to say *quack*, who, rather than his drugs should lie upon his hands, would get rid of them by cramming them into the mouths of others. The gentleman is of good condition, sound intellectuals, and unerring judgment: I beg you will not oblige me to resent these proceedings.

THESE were all the words that passed among us at this time; nor was there need for more, it being necessary we should make use of force in the cure of my patient.

I privately whispered the old woman, to go to Mr Verdier's in Long-Acre, with orders to come immediately with cupping-glasses; in the meantime, by the assistance of Mr Lintot, we locked his friend into a closet, who, it is plain from his last speech, was likewise touched in his intellects; after which we bound our lunatic hand and foot down to the bedstead, where he continued in violent ravings, notwithstanding the most tender expressions we could use to persuade him to submit to the operation, till the servant of Verdier

arrived. He had no sooner clapped half a dozen cupping-glasses on his head, and behind his ears, but the gentleman above mentioned, bursting open the closet, ran furiously upon us, cut Mr Dennis's bandages, and let drive at us with a vast folio, which sorely bruised the shin of Mr Lintot : Mr John Dennis also, starting up with cupping-glasses on his head, seized another folio, and with the same dangerously wounded me in the skull, just above my right temple. The truth of this fact, Mr Verdier's servant is ready to attest upon oath, who, taking exact survey of the volumes, found that which wounded my head, to be Gruterus's *Lampas Critica*; and that which broke Mr Lintot's shin, was Scalliger's *Poetices*. After this, Mr John Dennis, strengthened at once by rage and madness, snatched up a peruke-block, that stood by the bed-side, and wielded it round in so furious a manner, that he broke three of the cupping-glasses from the crown of his head, so that much blood trickled down his visage.—He looked so ghastly, and his passion was grown to such a prodigious height, that myself, Mr Lintot, and Verdier's servant, were obliged to leave the room in all the expedition imaginable.

I took Mr Lintot home with me, in order to have our wounds dressed, and laid hold of that opportunity of entering into discourse with him about the madness of this person, of whom he gave me the following remarkable relation :

THAT on the 17th of May, 1712, between the hours of ten and eleven in the morning, Mr John
Dennis

Dennis entered into his shop, and opening one of the volumes of the Spectator, in the large paper, did suddenly, without the least provocation, tear out that No.—where the author treats of poetical justice, and cast it into the street. That the said John Dennis, on the 27th of March 1712, finding on the said Mr Lintot's counter, a book called an *Essay on Criticism*, just then published, he read a page to two with much frowning, till coming to these two lines,

*Some have at first for wits, then poets past,
Turn'd critics next, and prov'd plain fools at last.*

He flung down the book in a terrible fury, and cried, *By G—d he means me.*

That being in his company on a certain time, when Shakespear was mentioned as of a contrary opinion to Mr Dennis, he swore the said Shakespear was a *rascal*, with other defamatory expressions, which gave Mr Lintot a very ill opinion of the said Shakespear.

That about two months since, he came again into the shop, and cast several suspicious looks on a gentleman that stood by him, after which he desired some information concerning that person. He was no sooner acquainted, that the gentleman was a new author, and that his first piece was to be published in a few days, but he drew his sword upon him; and had not my servant luckily caught him by the sleeve, I might have lost one author upon the spot, and another the next sessions.

Upon

Upon recollecting all these circumstances, Mr Lintot was entirely of opinion, that he had been mad for some time; and I doubt not, but this whole narrative must sufficiently convince the world of the excess of his frenzy. It now remains, that I give the reasons, which obliged me, in my own vindication, to publish this whole unfortunate transaction.

In the first place, Mr John Dennis had industriously caused to be reported, that I entered into his room *vi et armis*, either out of a design to deprive him of his life, or of a new play called *Coriolanus*, which he has had ready for the stage these four years.

Secondly, He hath given out, about Fleetstreet and the Temple, that I was an accomplice with his bookseller, who visited him with intent to take away divers valuable manuscripts, without paying him copy-money.

Thirdly, He hath told others, that I am no graduate physician; and that he had seen me upon a mountebank stage in Moorfields, when he had lodgings in the college there.

Fourthly, Knowing that I had much practice in the city, he reported at the Royal-Exchange, Custom-House, and other places adjacent, that I was a foreign spy, employed by the French King to convey him into France; that I bound him hand and foot; and that, if his friend had not burst from his confinement to his relief, he had been at this hour in the Bastile.

All

All which several assertions of his are so very extravagant, as well as inconsistent, that I appeal to all mankind, whether this person be not out of his senses. I shall not decline giving and producing further proofs of this truth in open court, if he drives the matter so far. In the mean time I heartily forgive him, and pray that the Lord may restore him to the full enjoyment of his understanding: So wisheth, as becometh a Christian,

ROBERT NORRIS, M. D.

From my house in Snow-hill,
July the 30th, 1713.

God save the Queen.

A

A full and true ACCOUNT of a horrid
and barbarous REVENGE BY POISON,
on the body of Mr EDMUND CURLL,
bookseller.

With a faithful copy of his LAST WILL and
TESTAMENT.

HISTORY furnisheth us with examples of many satirical *authors*, who have fallen sacrifices to revenge; but not of any *booksellers*, that I know of, except the unfortunate subject of the following paper: I mean Mr Edmund Curll, at the Bible and Dial in Fleet-street, who was yesterday poisoned by Mr Pope, after having lived many years an instance of the mild temper of the British nation.

Every body knows, that the said Mr Edmund Curll, on Monday the 26th instant, published a satirical piece, intituled, *Court Poems*; in the preface whereof they were attributed to a Lady of quality, Mr Pope, or Gay; by which indiscreet method, though he had escaped one revenge, there were still two behind in reserve.

Now, on the Wednesday ensuing, between the hours of ten and eleven, Mr Lintot, a neighbouring bookseller, desired a conference with Mr Curll, about settling a *title-page*, inviting him at
the

the same time to take a *whet* together. Mr Pope, who is not the only instance how persons of bright parts may be carried away by the instigation of the devil, found means to convey himself into the same room, under pretence of business with Mr Lintot, who, it seems, is the printer of his Homer. This gentleman, with a seeming coolness, reprimanded Mr Curll, for wrongfully ascribing to him the aforesaid poems: He excused himself, by declaring, that one of his authors (Mr Oldmixon by name) gave the copies to the press, and wrote the *preface*. Upon this Mr Pope, being to all appearance reconciled, very civilly drank a glass of sack to Mr Curll, which he as civilly pledged; and though the liquor, in colour and taste, differed not from common sack, yet was it plain, by the pangs this unhappy stationer felt soon after, that some poisonous drug had been secretly infused therein.

About eleven o'clock he went home, where his wife observing his colour changed, said, 'Are you not sick, my dear?' He replied, 'Bloody sick;' and incontinently fell a vomiting and straining in an uncommon and unnatural manner, the contents of his vomiting being as green as grass. His wife had been just reading a book of her husband's printing concerning Jane Wenham, the famous witch of Hertford, and her mind misgave her, that he was *bewitched*; but he soon let her know, that he suspected poison, and recounted to her, between the intervals

vals of his yawnings and retchings, every circumstance of his interview with Mr Pope.

Mr Lintot, in the mean time coming in, was extremely affrighted at the sudden alteration he observed in him: ‘ Brother Curll, *says he*, I fear ‘ you have got the vomiting distemper; which I ‘ have heard kills in half an hour. This comes ‘ from your not following my advice, to drink ‘ old hock in a morning, as I do, and abstain ‘ from sack.’ Mr Curll replied in a moving tone, ‘ Your author’s sack, I fear, has done ‘ my business.’ ‘ *Z—ds, says Mr Lintot*, my ‘ author!—Why did not you drink old hock?’ Notwithstanding which rough remonstrance, he did in the most friendly manner press him to take warm water: But Mr Curll did with great obstinacy refuse it; which made Mr Lintot infer, that he chose to die, as thinking to recover greater damages.

All this time the symptoms increased violently, with acute pains in the lower belly. ‘ Brother ‘ Lintot, *says he*, I perceive my last hour approaching; do me the friendly office to call ‘ my partner, Mr Pemberton, that we may ‘ settle our worldly affairs.’ Mr Lintot, like a kind neighbour, was hastening out of the room, while Mr Curll raved aloud in this manner: ‘ If I survive this, I will be revenged on Tonson; ‘ it was he first detected me as the printer of ‘ these poems, and I will reprint these very ‘ poems in his name.’ His wife admonished

him not to think of revenge, but to take care of his stock and his soul: And in the same instant, Mr Lintot, whose goodness can never be enough applauded, returned with Mr Pemberton. After some tears jointly shed by these humane bookfellers, Mr Curll being, as he said, in his perfect senses, though in great bodily pain, immediately proceeded to make a verbal will (Mrs Curll having first put on his night-cap) in the following manner:

GENTLEMEN, in the first place, I do sincerely pray forgiveness for those indirect methods I have pursued, in inventing new titles to old books, putting authors names to things they never saw, publishing private quarrels for public entertainment; all which I hope will be pardoned, as being done to get an honest livelihood.

I do also heartily beg pardon of all persons of honour, lords spiritual and temporal, gentry, burgeses, and commonalty, to whose abuse I have any or every way contributed by publications; particularly, I hope it will be considered, that if I have vilified his Grace the Duke of Marlborough, I have likewise aspersed the late Duke of Ormond; if I have abused the honourable Mr Walpole, I have also libelled the Lord Bolingbroke: So that I have preserved that *equality* and *impartiality*, which becomes an *honest man* in times of faction and division.

I call my conscience to witness, that many of these things, which may seem malicious, were

done out of *charity*; I have made it wholly my business, to print for poor disconsolate authors, whom all other booksellers refuse. Only, God bless Sir Richard Blackmore! you know he takes no *copy-money*.

The second collection of poems, which I groundlessly called Mr Prior's, will sell for nothing, and hath not yet paid the charge of the advertisements which I was obliged to publish *against him*: Therefore, you may as well suppress the edition, and beg that gentleman's pardon in the name of a dying Christian.

The French Cato, with the Criticism shewing how superiour it is to Mr Addison's, (which I wickedly ascribed to Madam Dacier) may be suppressed at a reasonable rate, being damnably translated.

I protest I have no animosity to Mr Rowe, having printed part of *Callipædia*, and an incorrect edition of his poems, without his leave, in quarto. Mr Gildon's *Rehearsal*, or *Bays the younger*, did more harm to me than to Mr Rowe; though, upon the faith of an honest man, I paid him double for abusing both him and Mr Pope.

Heaven pardon me for publishing the *Trials of Sodomy*, in an Elzevir letter! but I humbly hope, my printing Sir Richard Blackmore's *Essays* will atone for them. I beg that you will take what remains of these last, (which is near the whole impression, presents excepted) and let my poor widow have, in exchange, the sole property of the copy of Madam Mascarany.

[Here

[Here Mr Pemberton interrupted, and would by no means consent to this article; about which some dispute might have arisen unbecoming a dying person, if Mr Lintot had not interposed, and Mr Curll vomited.]

What this poor unfortunate man spoke afterwards, was so indistinct, and in such broken accents, (being perpetually interrupted by vomitings) that the reader is intreated to excuse the confusion and imperfection of this account.

Dear Mr Pemberton, I beg you to beware of the indictment at Hick's hall, for publishing Rochester's bawdy poems; that copy will otherwise be my best legacy to my dear wife, and helpless child.

The case of impotence was my best support at the last long vocation.

[In this last paragraph, Mr Curll's voice grew more free, for his vomitings abated upon his dejections, and he spoke what follows from his close-stool.]

For the copies of noblemens and bishops last wills and testaments, I solemnly declare, I printed them not with any purpose of defamation; but merely as I thought those copies lawfully purchased from Doctors Commons, at one shilling a piece. Our trade in wills turning to small account, we may divide them blindfold.

For Mr Manwaring's Life, I ask Mrs Oldfield's pardon: Neither his, nor my Lord Hallifax's lives, though they were of service to their

country, were of any to me ; but I was resolved, since I could not print their works while they lived, to print their lives after they were dead.

While he was speaking these words, Mr Oldmixon entered. ‘ Ah ! Mr Oldmixon, *said poor Mr Curll*, to what a condition have your works reduced me ! I die a martyr to that unlucky preface. However, in these my last moments, I will be just to all men ; you shall have your third share of the *Court Poems*, as was stipulated. When I am dead, where will you find *another bookseller* ? Your *Protestant Packet* might have supported you, had you writ a little less scurrilously ; there is a mean in all things.’

Here Mr. Lintot interrupted. *Why not find another bookseller, Brother Curll* ? and then took Mr Oldmixon aside, and whispered him : ‘ Sir, as soon as Curll is dead, I shall be glad to talk with you over a pint at the Devil.’

Mr Curll now turning to Mr Pemberton, told him he had several *taking title-pages*, that only wanted treatises to be wrote to them ; and earnestly desired, that when they were written, his heirs might have some share of the profit of them.

After he had said this, he fell into horrible gripings, upon which Mr Lintot advised him to repeat the Lord’s prayer. He desired his wife to step into the shop for a *Common-prayer-book*, and read it by the help of a candle without hesitation.

POISONING OF EDMUND CURLL. 221

tation. He closed the book, fetched a groan, and recommended to Mrs Curll to give forty shillings to the poor of the parish of St Dunstan's, and a *week's wages* advance to each of his gentlemen authors, with some small gratuity in particular to Mrs Centlivre.

The poor man continued for some hours, with all his disconsolate family about him in tears, expecting his final dissolution; when of a sudden he was surprisngly relieved by a plentiful foetid stool, which obliged them all to retire out of the room. Notwithstanding, it is judged by Sir Richard Blackmore, that the poison is still latent in his body, and will infallibly destroy him by slow degrees in less than a month. It is to be hoped, the other enemies of this wretched stationer, will not further pursue their revenge, or shorten this short period of his miserable life.

T 3 A

A further Account of the most deplorable
CONDITION of Mr EDMUND CURLL,
Bookseller.

THE public is already acquainted with the manner of Mr Curll's imprisonment, by a faithful, though unpolite, historian of Grub-street. I am but the continuer of his history; yet I hope a due distinction will be made between an undignified scribler of a sheet and a half, and the author of a three-penny stitched book, like myself.

'Wit, *saieth Sir Richard Blackmore* *, proceeds
'from a concurrence of regular and exalted
'ferments, and an affluence of animal spirits
'rectified and refined to a degree of purity.'
On the contrary, when the ingenious particles
rise with the vital liquor, they produce an abstraction of the rational part of the soul, which we commonly call *madness*. The verity of this hypothesis, is justified by the symptoms with which the unfortunate Mr Edmund Curll book-seller hath been afflicted; ever since his swallowing the poison at the Swan-tavern in Fleet-street. For though the *neck* of his *retort*, which carries up the animal spirits to the head, is of an extraordinary

* Blackmore's Essays, vol. I.

ordinary length ; yet the said animal spirits rise muddy, being contaminated with the inflammable particles of this uncommon poison.

The symptoms of his departure from his usual temper of mind, were, at first, only *speaking civilly to his customers, singeing a pig with a new purchased libel, and refusing two-and-nine-pence for Sir Richard Blackmore's Essays.*

As the poor man's frenzy increased, he began to void his excrements in his bed, read Rochester's bawdy poems to his wife, gave Oldmixon a slap on the chops, and would have kissed Mr Pemberton's A— by violence.

But at last he came to such a pass, that he would dine upon nothing but copper-plates, took a clyster for a whipt syllabub, and made Mr Lintot eat a suppository for a radish, with bread and butter.

We leave it to every tender wife to imagine, how sorely all this afflicted poor Mrs Curll : At first she privately put a *bill* into several churches, desiring the prayers of the congregation for a wretched stationer, distempered in mind. But when she was sadly convinced, that his misfortune was public to all the world, she writ the following letter to her good neighbour Mr Lintot.

A true copy of Mrs Curll's Letter to Mr Lintot.

WORTHY MR LINTOT,

‘ YOU and all the neighbours know too well
 ‘ the frenzy, with which my poor man is
 ‘ visited.

' visited. I never perceived he was out of him-
 ' self, till that melancholy day, that he thought
 ' he was poisoned in a glass of sack; upon this
 ' he ran a-vomiting all over the house, nay, in
 ' the new-washed dining-room. Alas! this is
 ' the greatest adversity that ever befel my poor
 ' man, since he lost *one testicle* at school by the
 ' bite of a black boar. Good Lord! if he should
 ' die, where should I dispose of the *sack*? unless
 ' Mr Pemberton or you would help a distressed
 ' widow; for, God knows, he never published
 ' any books that lasted above a week, so that if
 ' he wanted *daily books*, we wanted *daily bread*.
 ' I can write no more, for I hear the rap of Mr
 ' Curll's *ivory-headed cane* upon the counter.—
 ' Pray recommend me to your *pastry-cook*, who
 ' furnishes you yearly with tarts in exchange for
 ' your paper, for Mr Curll has disoblged ours
 ' since his fits came upon him;—before that,
 ' we generally lived upon baked meats.—He is
 ' coming in, and I have but just time to put his
 ' *son* out of the way for fear of mischief: So,
 ' wishing you a merry Easter, I remain your

' Most humble servant,

' C. CURLL.'

' P. S. As to the report of my poor husband's
 ' stealing o' *calf*, it is really groundless, for he
 ' always binds in *sheep*.'

BUT

CONDITION OF EDMUND CURLL. 225

BUT we return to Mr Curll, who all Wednesday continued outrageously mad. On Thursday he had a *lucid interval*, that enabled him to send a general summons to all *his authors*. There was but one porter who could perform this office, to whom he gave the following bill of directions, where to find them. This bill, together with Mrs Curll's original letter, lie at Mr Lintot's shop, to be perused by the curious.

Instructions to a porter, how to find Mr Curll's authors.

' AT a tallow-chandler's in Petty France, half way under the blind arch : Ask for the *historian*.'

' At the Bedstead and Bolster, a music-house in Moorfields, two Translators in a bed together.

' At the Hercules and Still in Vinegar-yard, a School-master with carbuncles on his nose.

' At a blacksmith's shop in the Friars, a Pindaric Writer in red stockings.

' In the Calendar-mill-room at Exeter-change, a Composer of meditations.

' At the three Tobacco-pipes in Dog and Bitch-yard, one that has been a Parson ; he wears a blue camblet-coat, trimmed with black : My best writer against *revealed religion*.

' At

‘ At Mr Summers a thief-catcher’s, in Lewk-
 ‘ ner’s Lane, the man that wrote against the im-
 ‘ piety of Mr Rowe’s plays.

‘ At the Farthing-pye-house in Tooting-fields,
 ‘ the young man who is writing my new Pasto-
 ‘ rals.

‘ At the Laundresses, at the Hole in the Wall
 ‘ in Curfitor’s alley, up three pair of stairs, the
 ‘ author of *Church-History*,—if his flux be over.

‘ —You may also speak to the gentleman, who
 ‘ lies by him in the flock-bed, my *Index-maker*.

‘ The Cook’s * wife in Buckingham-court ;
 ‘ bid her bring along with her the *similes* that
 ‘ were lent her for the next new play.

‘ Call at Budge-Row, for the gentleman you
 ‘ used to go to in the *cock-loft* ; I have taken away
 ‘ the *ladder*, but his landlady has it in keeping.

‘ I don’t much care if you ask at the Mint for
 ‘ the old beetle-browed critic,—and the purblind
 ‘ poet, at the Alley over against St Andrew’s,
 ‘ Holborn. But this as you have time.’

All these gentlemen appeared at the hour ap-
 pointed, in Mr Curll’s dining-room, two except-
 ed ; one of whom was the gentleman in the
 cock-loft ; his landlady being out of the way, and
 the *gradus ad Parnassum* taken down, the other
 happened to be too closely watched by the bai-
 liffs.

They no sooner entered the room, but all of
 them shewed in their behaviour some *suspicion*
 of

* Mrs Centlivre.

CONDITION OF EDMUND CURLL. 227

of each other; some turning away their heads with an air of contempt; others squinting with a leer, that shewed at once *fear* and *indignation*, each with a haggard abstracted mien, the lively picture of *scorn*, *solitude*, and *short commons*. So when a keeper feeds his hungry charge of vultures, panthers, and of Lybian leopards, each eyes his fellow with a fiery glare: High hung, the bloody liver tempts their maw. Or, as a housewife stands before her pales, surrounded by her geese; they fight, they hiss, they gaggle, beat their wings, and down is scattered as the Winter's snow, for a poor grain of oat, or tare, or barley. Such looks shot through the room, transverse, oblique, direct; such was the stir and din, till Curll thus spoke, (but without rising from the close-stool):

' *Whores and authors* must be paid before-hand, to put them in good humour; therefore here is half a crown piece for you to drink your own healths, and confusion to Mr Addison, and all other successful writers.'

' Ah, gentlemen! What have I not done? what have I not suffered, rather than the world should be deprived of your lucubrations? I have taken involuntary purges, I have been vomited, three times have I been caned, once I was hunted, twice was my head broke by a grenadier, twice I was tossed in a blanket; I have had boxes on the ear, flaps on the chops; I have been frightened, pumped, kicked, slandered, and bespitten.—I hope, gentlemen, you
' are

' are all convinced, that this author of Mr Lintot's could mean nothing else, but starving you, by poisoning me. It remains for us to consult the best and speediest methods of revenge.'

He had scarce done speaking, but the historian proposed a history of his life. The Exeter-Exchange gentleman was for penning articles of his faith. Some pretty smart Pindaric, says the red-stocking poet, would effectually do his business. But the *index-maker* said, there was nothing like an *index* to his Homer.

After several debates, they came to the following resolutions :

' *Resolved*, That every member of this society, according to his several abilities, shall contribute some way or other to the defamation of Mr Pope.

' *Resolved*, That towards the libelling of the said Pope, there be a sum employed not exceeding six pounds sixteen shillings and ninepence (not including advertisements.)

' *Resolved*, That he has on purpose, in several passages, perverted the true ancient Heathen sense of Homer, for the more effectual propagation of the popish religion.

' *Resolved*, That the printing of Homer's *battles*, at this juncture, has been the occasion of all the disturbances of this kingdom.

' *Ordered*, That Mr Barnivelt * be invited to

I

' be

* *The key to the lock*, a pamphlet written by Mr Pope, in which *The rape of the lock* was with great solemnity proved to be

' be a member of this society, in order to make
' further discoveries.'

' *Resolved*, That a number of effective *errata's*
' be raised out of Pope's Homer, (not exceeding
' 1746); and that every gentleman, who shall
' send in one error, for his encouragement, shall
' have the whole works of this society *gratis*.

' *Resolved*, That a sum not exceeding ten shil-
' lings and sixpence, be distributed among the
' members of this society, for *coffee* and *tobacco*, in
' order to enable them the more effectually to
' defame him in *coffee-houses*.

' *Resolved*, That towards the further lessening
' the character of the said Pope, some persons be
' deputed to abuse him at ladies *tea-tables*; and
' that in consideration our authors are not *well*
' *dressed* enough, Mr C——y, and Mr Ke——l,
' be deputed for that service.

' *Resolved*, That a *ballad* be made against Mr
' Pope; and that Mr Oldmixon *, Mr Gildon †,
' and Mrs Centlivre ‡, do prepare and bring in
' the same.

VOL. VII.

U

' *Resolved*,

a political libel, was published in the name of Esdras Barnivelt
apothecary. *Hawkesf.*

* Oldmixon was all his life a party writer for hire: And
after having falsified Daniel's Chronicle in many places, he
charged three eminent persons with falsifying Lord Clarendon's
History, which was disapproved by Dr Atterbury, Bishop of
Rocheſter, the only ſurvivor of them. *Hawkesf.*

† Gildon, a writer of criticisms and libels, who abuſed Mr
Pope in ſeveral pamphlets and books printed by Curll. *Hawkesf.*

‡ Mrs Suſannah Centlivre, wife of Mr Centlivre, yeoman
of

‘ *Resolved*, That above all, some effectual
 ‘ ways and means be found to increase the joint
 ‘ stock of the reputation of this society, which
 ‘ at present is exceeding low, and to give their
 ‘ works the greater currency; whether by raising
 ‘ the denomination of the said works by
 ‘ counterfeit title-pages, or mixing a greater
 ‘ quantity of the fine metal of other authors with
 ‘ the alloy of this society.

‘ *Resolved*, That no member of this society,
 ‘ for the future, mix *stout* in his *ale* in a morning;
 ‘ and that Mr B—— remove from the Hercules
 ‘ and Still.

‘ *Resolved*, That all our members, (except
 ‘ the *cook's wife*) be provided with a sufficient
 ‘ quantity of the *vivifying drops*, or Byfield's *sal*
 ‘ *volatile*.

‘ *Resolved*, That Sir Richard Blackmore * be
 ‘ appointed to endue this society with a large
 ‘ quantity of *regular and exalted ferments*, in
 ‘ order to *enliven* their *cold sentiments* (being his
 ‘ true receipt to make wits †.)

These resolutions being taken, the assembly
 was ready to break up; but they took so near a
 part

of the Mouth to his Majesty, wrote a song before she was seven
 years old, and many plays: She wrote also a ballad against
 Mr Pope's Homer, before he began it. *Hawkes*.

* Sir Richard Blackmore, in his *Essays*, vol. ii. p. 270, accused Mr Pope in very high and sober terms, of prophane-
 ness and immorality, on the mere report of Curll, that he was
 author of a travestie on the first Psalm. *Hawkes*.

† See page 222.

part in Mr Curll's afflictions, that none of them could leave him without giving him some advice to reinstate him in his health.

Mr Gildon was of opinion, that in order to drive a *Pope* out of his belly, he should get the mummy of some deceased *Moderator* of the *General Assembly* in Scotland, to be taken inwardly as an effectual antidote against *Antichrist*; but Mr Oldmixon did conceive, that the *liver* of the person who administred the poison, boiled in broth, would be a more certain cure.

While the company were expecting the thanks of Mr Curll for these demonstrations of their zeal, a whole pile of Sir Richard's *Essays* on a sudden fell on his head; the shock of which in an instant brought back his delirium. He immediately rose up, overturned the close-stool, and besh-t the *Essays* (which may probably occasion a *second edition*); then, without putting up his breeches, in a most furious tone, he thus broke out to his books, which his distempered imagination represented to him as alive, coming down from their shelves, fluttering their leaves, and flapping their covers at him.

Now, *G—d damn all folios, quartos, octavos, and duodecimos!* Ungrateful varlets that you are, who have so long taken up my house without paying for your lodging! Are you not the beggarly brood of fumbling journeymen? born in garrets among lice and cobwebs, nursed up on grey peas, bullocks liver, and porters ale?— Was

not the first light you saw, the *farthing* candle I paid for? Did you not come before your time into *dirty sheets* of brown paper?—And have not I clothed you in double *royal*, lodged you handsomely on *decent shelves*, laced your *backs* with *gold*, equipt you with splendid *titles*, and sent you into the world with the names of *persons of quality*? Must I be *always* plagued with you? Why flutter ye your leaves, and flap your covers at me? *Damn ye all, ye wolves in sheeps cloathing; rags ye were, and to rags ye shall return.* Why hold you forth your *texts* to me, ye paltry *sermons*? Why cry ye,——at every word to me, ye *barudy poems*?—To my shop at Tunbridge ye shall go by G—, and thence be drawn like the rest of your predecessors, bit by bit, to the *passage-house*; for in this present emotion of my bowels, how do I compassionate those, who have great need, and nothing to wipe their breech with?

Having said this, and at the same time recollecting that his own was yet unwiped, he abated of his fury, and with great gravity applied to that function the unfinished sheets of the conduct of the Earl of Nottingham.

A

STRANGE BUT TRUE, RELATION,

How MR EDMUND CURLL, of Fleet-street, stationer, out of an extraordinary desire of lucre, went into Change-Alley, and was converted from the Christian religion, by certain eminent Jews; and how he was circumcised, and initiated into their mysteries.

AVARICE (as Sir Richard, in the third page of his *Essays*, hath elegantly observed) *is an inordinate impulse of the soul towards the amassing or heaping together a superfluity of wealth, without the least regard of applying it to its proper uses.*

And how the mind of man is possessed with this vice, may be seen every day, both in the city, and suburbs thereof. It has been always esteemed by Plato, Puffendorf, and Socrates, as the darling vice of old age: But now our young men

are turned usurers and stockjobbers; and, instead of lusting after the real wives and daughters of our rich citizens, they covet nothing but their money and estates. Strange change of vice! when the concupiscence of youth is converted into the covetousness of age; and those appetites are now become VENAL, which should be VENEREAL.

In the first place, let us shew you how many of the ancient worthies and heroes of antiquity, have been undone and ruined by this deadly sin of avarice.

I shall take the liberty to begin with Brutus, that noble Roman. Does not Ætius inform us, that he received fifty broad pieces for the assassination of that renowned Emperor Julius Cæsar, who fell a sacrifice to the Jews, as Sir Edmund Bury Godfrey did to the Papists?

Did not Themistocles let in the Goths and Vandals into Carthage for a sum of money, where they barbarously put out the other eye of the famous Hannibal? as Herodotus hath it in his ninth book upon the Roman medals.

Even the great Cato, (as the late Mr Addison hath very well observed) though otherwise a gentleman of good sense, was not unfurnished by this pecuniary contagion; for he sold Athens to Artaxerxes Longimanus, for a hundred *rix-dollars*, which in our money will amount to two *talents* and thirty *sestertii*, according to Mr Demouivre's calculation. See *Hesiod* in his seventh chapter of *Feasts and Festivals*.

Actuated

Actuated by the same diabolical spirit of gain, Sylla the Roman Consul shot Alcibiades the Senator with a pistol, and robbed him of several *bank-bills* and *chequer-notes*, to an immense value; for which he came to an untimely end, and was denied *Christian burial*. Hence comes the proverb, *incidat in Syllam*.

To come near to our own times, and give you one modern instance, though well known, and often quoted by historians, *viz.* Echard, Dionysius, Halicarnassens, Virgil, Horace, and others. It is that I mean, of the famous Godfrey of Bulloign, one of the greatest heroes of the holy war, who robbed Cleopatra Queen of Egypt of a diamond necklace, ear-rings, and a Tompion's gold watch (which was given her by Mark Antony); all these things were found in Godfrey's breeches pocket, when he was killed at the siege of Damascus.

Who then can wonder, after so many great and illustrious examples, that Mr Edmund Curll the stationer, should renounce the *Christian religion*, for the *Mammon* of unrighteousness; and barter his precious faith, for the filthy prospect of lucre in the present fluctuation of *stocks*?

It having been observed to Mr Curll, by some of his ingenious authors, (who I fear are not overcharged with any religion) what immense sums the Jews got by *bubbles**, &c. he immediately

* *Bubble* was a name given to all the extravagant projects, for which subscriptions were raised, and negotiated at vast premiums,

ately turned his mind from the business, in which he was educated, but thrived little, and resolved to quit his shop for 'Change-alley. Whereupon, falling into company with the Jews, at their club at the sign of the Cross in Cornhill, they began to tamper with him upon the most important points of the *Christian faith*, which he for some time, zealously, and, *like a good Christian*, obstinately defended. They promised him *Paradise*, and many other advantages *hereafter*; but he artfully insinuated, that he was more inclinable to listen to *present gain*. They took the hint, and promised him, that immediately upon his conversion to their persuasion, he should become as rich as a Jew.

They made use of several other arguments; to wit,

That the wisest man that ever was, and inasmuch the richest, beyond all peradventure was a Jew, *videlicet* Solomon.

That David, the man after God's own heart, was a Jew also: And most of the children of Israel are suspected for holding the same doctrine.

This Mr Curll at first strenuously denied, for indeed he thought them Roman Catholics; and so far was he from giving way to their temptations,

ams, in 'Change-alley, in the year 1720: A name, which alluded to their production by the ferment of the South-sea, and not to their splendor, emptiness, and inutility; for it did not become a name of reproach in this case, till time completed the metaphor, and the bubble broke. *Hawkef.*

tions, that, to convince them of his christianity, he called for a *pork-grisking*.

They now promised, if he would poison his wife, and give up his *grisking*, that he should marry the rich Ben Meymon's only daughter. This made some impression on him.

They then talked to him in the Hebrew tongue, which, he not understanding, it was observed, had very great weight with him.

They now, perceiving that his *godliness* was only *gain*, desisted from all other arguments, and attacked him on his weak side, namely, that of *avarice*.

Upon which John Mendez offered him an eighth of an advantageous bargain for the *apostles creed*, which he readily and wickedly renounced.

He then sold the *nine and thirty articles* for a *bull**; but insisted hard upon *black-puddings*, being a great lover thereof.

Joshua Pereira engaged to let him share with him in his *bottomrie*; upon this he was persuaded out

* *Bulls and bears*. He who sells that of which he is not possessed, is proverbially said to *sell the skin before he has caught the bear*. It was the practice of stock-jobbers, in the year 1720, to enter into contract for transferring S. S. stock at a future time for a certain price; but he who contracted to sell, had frequently no stock to transfer, nor did he who bought intend to receive any in consequence of his bargain: The seller was therefore called a *bear*, in allusion to the proverb; and the buyer a *bull*, perhaps only as a similar distinction. The contract was merely a wager, to be determined by the rise or fall of stock; if it rose, the seller paid the difference to the buyer, proportioned to the sum determined by the same computation to the seller. *Hawkes*.

out of his *Christian name*: But he still adhered to *black-puddings*.

Sir Gideon Lopez tempted him with *forty pound* subscription in *Ram's bubble*; for which he was content to give up the *four evangelists*, and he was now completed a perfect Jew, all but *black-pudding* and *circumcision*; for both of which he would have been glad to have had a dispensation.

But on the 17th of March, Mr Curll (unknown to his wife) came to the tavern aforesaid. At his entrance into the room, he perceived a meagre man, with a fallow countenance, a black forky beard, and long vestment. In his right hand he held a large pair of sheers, and in his left a red-hot searing-iron. At sight of this, Mr Curll's heart trembled within him, and fain would he retire; but he was prevented by six Jews, who laid hands upon him, and, unbuttoning his breeches, threw him upon the table, a pale pitiful spectacle!

He now intreated them, in the most moving tone of voice, to dispense with that *unmanly* ceremonial; which if they would consent to, he faithfully promised, that he would eat a quarter of *paschal lamb* with them the next Sunday following.

All these protestations availed him nothing; for they threatened him, that all contracts and bargains should be void, unless he would submit to bear all the *outward* and *visible* signs of Judaism.

Our

Our apostate hearing this, stretched himself upon his back, spread his legs, and waited for the operation : But when he saw the high-priest take up the *cleft stick*, he roared most unmercifully, and swore several Christian oaths, for which the Jews rebuked him.

The favour of the *effluvia* that issued from him, convinced the old Levite, and all his assistants, that he needed no present *purgation* ; wherefore, without further *anointing* him, he proceeded in his office ; when, by an unfortunate jerk upward of the impatient victim, he lost five times as much as ever Jew did before.

They, finding that he was too much circumcised, which, by the *Levitical law*, is worse than not being circumcised at all, refused to stand to any of their contracts : Wherefore, they cast him forth from their synagogue ; and he now remains a most piteous, woeful, and miserable sight, at the sign of the Old Testament and Dial in Fleet-street. His wife, poor woman, is at this hour lamenting over him, wringing her hands, and tearing her hair ; for the barbarous Jews still keep, and expose at Jonathan's and Garraway's, the memorial of her loss, and her husband's indignity.

P R A Y E R.

P R A Y E R.

[To save the stamp *.]

KEE P us, we beseech thee, from the hands of such barbarous and cruel Jews, who albeit they abhor the blood of black-puddings, yet thirst they vehemently after the blood of white-ones. And that we may avoid such like calamities, may all good and well-disposed Christians be warned, by this unhappy wretch's woeful example, to abominate the heinous sin of avarice, which, sooner or later, will draw them into the cruel clutches of Satan, Papists, Jews, and Stock-jobbers. Amen.

* All forms of prayer and thanksgiving, books of devotion, &c. being excepted in the statute of 12 Anne (1712) charging pamphlets and papers contained in half a sheet, with one halfpenny, and every such paper, being one whole sheet, with a stamp-duty of one penny for every copy. Hawkes.

GOD's REVENGE against PUNNING,

Shewing the miserable fates of persons addicted
to this crying sin, in court and town.

MANIFOLD have been the judgments, which Heaven, from time to time, for the chastisement of a sinful people, has inflicted on whole nations: For when the degeneracy becomes common, it is but just the punishment should be general. Of this kind, in our own unfortunate country, was that destructive pestilence, whose mortality was so fatal, as to sweep away, if Sir William Petty may be believed, five millions of Christian souls, besides women and Jews.

Such also was that dreadful conflagration ensuing, in this famous metropolis of London, which consumed, according to the computation of Sir Samuel Morland, one hundred thousand houses, not to mention churches and stables.

Scarce had this unhappy nation recovered these funest disasters, when the abomination of play-houses rose up in this land. From hence hath an inundation of obscenity flowed from the court, and overspread the kingdom. Even infants disfigured the walls of holy temples, with exorbi-

tant representations of the members of generation : Nay, no sooner had they learned to spell, but they had wickedness enough to write the names thereof in large capitals ; an enormity, observed by travellers, to be found in no country but England.

But when whoring and popery were driven hence by the happy *Revolution* ; still the nation so greatly offended, that Socinianism, Arianism, and Whistonism, triumphed in our streets, and were in a manner become universal.

And yet still, after all these visitations, it has pleased Heaven to visit us with a contagion more epidemical, and of consequence more fatal. This was foretold to us, first, by that unparalleled eclipse in 1714 ; secondly, by the dreadful corruption in the air this present year ; and thirdly, by the nine comets seen at once over Soho-square, by Mrs Katherine Wadlington, and others ; a contagion that first crept in amongst the first quality, descended to their footmen, and infused itself into their ladies : I mean the woful practice of PUNNING. This does occasion the corruption of our language, and therein of the word of God translated into our language, which certainly every sober Christian must tremble at.

Now, such is the enormity of this abomination, that our very nobles not only commit *punning* over tea, and in taverns, but even on the Lord's-day, and in the king's chapel : Therefore,

fore, to deter men from this evil practice, I shall give some true and dreadful examples of God's revenge against *punsters*.

The Right Honourable —, but it is not safe to insert the name of an eminent nobleman in this paper, yet I will venture to say, that such a one has been *seen*; which is all we can say, considering the largeness of his sleeves. This young nobleman was not only a flagitious *punster* himself, but was accessory to the *punning* of others, by consent, by provocation, by connivance, and by defence of the evil committed; for which the Lord mercifully spared his neck, but as a mark of reprobation *wryed his nose*.

Another nobleman of great hopes, no less guilty of the same crime, was made the punisher of himself with his own hand, in the loss of five hundred pounds at box and dice; whereby this unfortunate young gentleman incurred the heavy displeasure of his aged grandmother.

A third, of no less illustrious extraction, for the same vice, was permitted to fall into the arms of a Dalilah, who may one day cut off his curious hair, and deliver him up to the Philistines.

Colonel F—, an ancient gentleman of grave deportment, gave into this sin so early in his youth, that whenever his tongue endeavours to speak common sense, he hesitates so as not to be understood.

Thomas Pickle, gentleman, for the same crime, banished to Minorca.

Muley Hamet, from a healthy and hopeful officer in the army, turned a miserable invalid at Tilbury-fort.

—— Eustace, Esq; for the murder of much of the king's English in Ireland, is quite deprived of his reason, and now remains a lively instance of emptiness and vivacity.

Poor Daniel Button, for the same offence, deprived of his wits.

One Samuel, an Irishman, for his forward attempt to *pun*, was stunted in his stature, and hath been visited all his life after with *bulls* and *blunders*.

George Simmons, shoemaker at Turnstile in Holborn, was so given to this custom, and did it with so much success, that his neighbours gave out he was a wit. Which report coming among his creditors, no-body would trust him; so that he is now a bankrupt, and his family in a miserable condition.

Divers eminent clergymen of the university of Cambridge, for having propagated this vice, became great drunkards and tories.

From which calamities, the Lord in his mercy defend us all, &c. &c.

A wonderful PROPHECY, taken from the mouth of the spirit of a person, who was barbarously slain by the MOHOCKS:

Proving also, That the said MOHOCKS and HAWCUBITES are the GOG and MAGOG mentioned in the REVELATIONS; and therefore, that this vain and transitory world will shortly be brought to its final dissolution.

Breathed forth in the year 1712.

Woe! Woe! Woe!

WOE to London! Woe to Westminster! Woe to Southwark! and woe to the inhabitants thereof!

I am loth to say, Woe to the old and new churches, those that are built, and those that are not built!

But woe to the gates, the streets, and the houses! Woe to the men, the women, and the children! For the MOHOCKS and HAWCUBITES are already come; the time draweth near, and the end approacheth.

Not to mention the near resemblance betwixt the names of MOHOCK and GOG, HAWCUBITE and MAGOG, (though I think there is a great deal even in that), I shall go on to proceed in my more solid arguments, proving to you, not only the things that are, but also the things that are not.

The things that are, are the MOHOCKS and HAWCUBITES; the things that are not, are GOG and MAGOG: And yet both the things that are, and the things that are not, are one and the same thing.

How this matter is, or when it is to be fulfilled, neither you nor I know, but I only.

For when the MOHOCKS and HAWCUBITES came, Satan came also among them; and where Satan is, there are GOG and MAGOG also.

They have the mark of the Beast in their foreheads, and the Beast himself is in their hearts, their teeth are sharp like the teeth of lions, their tails are fiery like the tails of scorpions, and their hair is as the hair of women.

Here the same spirit paused a while—and thus again proceeded.

Now listen to what is to come.

. Those that are in shall abide in, and those that are out shall abide out—Yet those that are in shall be as those that are out, and those that are out shall be as those that are in.

But

But be not dejected——Fear not——but believe and tremble.

The lions of this world are dead, and the princes of this world are dead also, and the next world draweth nigh.

That ancient Whig, the Antichrist of St John, shall lead the van like a young dragon; but he shall be cut piece-mail, and dispossessed.

The dragon upon Bow-church, and the grasshopper upon the Royal-exchange, shall meet together upon Stocks-market, and shake hands like brethren.

Shake therefore your heads, O ye people! My time is short, and yours is not long; lengthen therefore your repentance, and shorten your iniquities.

Lo! the comet appeareth in the south! yea, it appeareth exceedingly. Ah poor deluded Christians! Ah blind brethren! Think not that this baleful dog-star only shaketh his tail at you in waggery; no, it shaketh it as a rod. It is not a sporting tail, but a fiery tail, even as the tail of a harlot; yea, such a tail as may reach, and be told, to all posterity.

I am the *porter* that was barbarously slain in Fleet-street: By the MOHOCKS and HAWCUBITES was I slain, when they laid violent hands upon me.

They put their hook into my mouth; they divided my nostrils asunder; they sent me, as they

they thought, to my long home : But now I am returned again, to foretell their destruction.

The time is at hand, when the Free-thinkers of Great-Britain shall be converted to Judaism : And the Sultan shall receive the fore-skins of Toland and Colins *, in a box of gold.

Yet two days, a day, and half a day ; yea, upon the twelfth hour of the fourth day, those emblems of GOG and MAGOG, at the Guild-hall, shall fall to the ground, and be broken asunder. With them shall perish the MOHOCKS and HAWCUBITES, and the whole world shall perish with them.

Here the spirit disappeared, and immediately there-upon held his peace.

* Authors of several books in favour of infidelity. *Hawkes.*

THE

T H E
C O U N T R Y - P O S T .

From Tuesday August the 12th, to Thursday
August the 14th.

From the hen-roost, August the 4th.

TWO days ago we were put in a dreadful consternation by the advance of a kite, which threatened every minute to fall upon us: He made several *motions*, as if he designed to attack our *left wing*, which covered our *infantry*. We were alarmed at his approach, and, upon a general muster of all our forces, the kitchen-maid came to our relief: But we were soon convinced, that she had betrayed us, and was in the the interest of the kite aforesaid; for she twisted off two of our companions necks, and stript them naked: Five of us were also clapped in a *close prison*, in order to be sold for slaves the next market-day.

P. S. The black *hen* was last night safely delivered of seven young *ducks*.

From

From the garden, August the 3d.

The *boars* have done much mischief of late in these parts, to such a degree, that not a turnip or carrot can lie safe in their *beds*. Yesterday several of them were taken, and sentenced to have a wooden engine put about their necks, to have their noses bored, and rings thrust through them, as a mark of infamy for such practices.

From the great pond, August the 1st.

Yesterday a large *fail* of ducks passed by here, after a small resistance from two little boys, who flung stones at them; they landed near the barn-door, where they *foraged* with very good success: While they were upon this enterprize, an old turkey-cock attacked a maid in a red petticoat, and she retired with great *precipitation*. This afternoon being somewhat rainy, they set sail again, and took several *frogs*. Just now arrived, the *parson's wife*, and twenty ducks were brought forth before her in order to be tried; but for what crime we know not, however two of them were condemned: It was also *observed*, that she carried off a gosling and three sucking pigs.

From the little fort at the end of the garden, Aug. 15.

Last night two young men of this place made a *detachment* of their breeches, in order, as it is thought, to possess themselves of the two *over-
tures*

tures of the said fort ; But, at their approach, they heard great firing from the port-holes ; they found them already *bombarded* by the *rear-guard* of Sarah and Suky, who fearing these young men were come to beat up their *quarters*, deserted their *necessary* posts, which were immediately taken possession of, notwithstanding they were much annoyed, by reason of several stink-pots that had been flung there the same morning.

From the barley-mow near the barn, August the 3d.

It was yesterday rumoured, that there was heard a mighty squeeking near this place, as of an army of mice, who were thought to lie in ambuscade in the said mow. Upon this the farmer assembled together a council of neighbours, wherein it was resolved, that the mow should be removed, to prevent the farther destruction of the forage. This day the affair was put in execution ; four hundred and seventy-nine mice, and three large rats, were killed, and a vast number wounded, by pitch-forks, and other instruments of husbandry. A mouse, that was close pursued, took shelter under Dolly's petticoats ; but by the vigilance of George Simmons, he was taken, as he was endeavouring to force his way through a deep morass, and crushed to death on the spot. There was nothing material happened the next day, only Cicily Hart was *observed* to make water under the said mow, as she was going a milking.

From

From the great yard, August the 2d.

It is very credibly reported, that there is a treaty of marriage on foot between the old red cock, and the pyed hen, they having of late appeared very much in public together : He yesterday made her a present of three *barley-corns*, so that we look on this affair as concluded. This is the same cock that fought a duel for her about a month ago.

From the 'Squire's house.

On Sunday last there was a noble entertainment in our great hall, where were present the parson and the farmer : The parson eat like a farmer, and the farmer like a parson. We refer you to the curious in calculations, to decide which eat most.

It is reported, that the minister christened a male child last week, but it wants *confirmation*.

From the Justices meeting, August the 7th.

This day a jack-daw, well known in the parish, was ordered close prisoner to a cage, for crying *cuckold* to a justice of the *quorum* : And the same evening, certain apples, for *hissing* in a disrespectful manner as they were *roasting*, were committed to *Lamb's-wool*. The same day, the said justices caused a pig to be whipt to death, and eat the same, being convicted of *squeeking* on the 10th of June.

From the church, August the 8th.

Divine service is continued in our parish as usual, though we have feldom the company of any of the neighbouring gentry ; by whose manner of living it may be conjectured, that the advices from this place are not credited by them, or else regarded as matters of little consequence.

From the church-yard, August the 8th.

The minister, having observed his only daughter to seem too much affected with the intercourse of his bull and the cows of the parish, has ordered the ceremony, for the future, to be performed not in his own court, but in the church-yard ; where, at the first solemnity of that kind, the grave-stones of John Fry, Peter How, and Mary d'Urfey, were spurned down. This has already occasioned great debates in the vestry, the latter being the deceased wife of the *singing-clerk* of this place.

Casualties this week.

Several casualties happened this week, and the bill of mortality is very much increased. There have died of the *falling-sickness*, two stumbling horses, as also one of their riders. *Smothered* (in onions) seven rabbits. *Stifled* (in a soldier's breeches) two geese. Of a *sore throat*, several sheep and calves at the butchers. *Starved to*
 VOL. VII. Y death,

death, one bastard child nursed at the parish charge. *Still-born*, in eggs of turkeys, geese, ducks, and hens, thirty-six. *Drowned*, nine puppies. Of *wind in the bowels*, five bottles of small beer. I have not yet seen the exact list of the parish-clerk, so that for a more particular account, we refer you to our next.

We have nothing material as to the *stocks*, only that Dick Adams was set in them last Sunday for swearing.

A true

A true and faithful NARRATIVE of what passed in LONDON, during the general consternation of all ranks and degrees of mankind, on Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday, and Friday last.

ON Tuesday the 13th of October, Mr Whiston held his lecture near the Royal Exchange, to an audience of fourteen worthy citizens, his subscribers and constant hearers. Besides these, there were five chance auditors for that night only, who had paid their shillings a-piece. I think myself obliged to be very particular in this relation, lest my veracity should be suspected; which makes me appeal to the men who were present, of which number I myself was one. Their names are,

Henry Watson, *haberdasher.*

George Hencock, *druggist.*

John Lewis, *dry-salter.*

William Jones, *corn-chandler.*

Henry Theobald, *watch-maker.*

James Peters, *draper.*

Thomas Floyer, *silver-smith.*

John Wells, *brewer.*

Samuel Greg, *soap-boiler.*

William Cooley, *fish-monger*.

James Harper, *hosier*.

Robert Tucker, *stationer*.

George Ford, *ironmonger*.

Daniel Lynch, *apothecary*.

William Bennet,

David Somers,

Charles Lock,

Leonard Daval,

Henry Croft,

} apprentices.

Mr. Whiston began by acquainting us, that (contrary to his advertisement) he thought himself, in duty and conscience, obliged to change the subject matter of his intended discourse.—

Here he paused, and seemed for a short space as it were lost in devotion and mental prayer; after which, with great earnestness and vehemence, he spake as follows :

‘ Friends and fellow-citizens, all speculative science is at an end : The period of all things is at hand ; on Friday next this world shall be no more. Put not your confidence in me, brethren ; for to-morrow morning, five minutes after five, the truth will be evident ; in that instant the comet shall appear, of which I have heretofore warned you. As ye have heard, believe. Go hence, and prepare your wives, your families, and friends, for the universal change.’

At this solemn and dreadful prediction, the whole society appeared in the utmost astonishment :

ment: But it would be unjust, not to remember that Mr Whiston himself was in so calm a temper as to return a shilling a-piece to the youths who had been disappointed of their lecture, which I thought, from a man of his integrity, a convincing proof of his own faith in the prediction.

As we thought it a duty in charity to warn all men, in two or three hours the news spread through the city. At first indeed our report met with but little credit, it being by our greatest dealers in stocks thought only a court-artifice to sink them, that some choice favourites might purchase at a lower rate; for the South-sea that very evening fell five *per cent*: the India eleven, and all the other funds in proportion. But at the court end of the town, our attestations were entirely disbelieved, or turned into ridicule; yet nevertheless the news spread every where, and was the subject-matter of all conversation.

That very night (as I was credibly informed) Mr Whiston was sent for to a great Lady, who is very curious in the learned sciences, and addicted to all the speculative doubts of the most able philosophers; but he was not now to be found: And since at other times he has been known not to decline that honour, I make no doubt he concealed himself to attend the great business of his soul: But whether it was the Lady's faith, or inquisitiveness, that occasioned her to send, is a point I shall not presume to determine. As for his being sent for to the secre-

tary's office by a messenger, it is now known to be a matter notoriously false; and indeed at first it had little credit with me, that so zealous and honest a man should be *ordered into custody*, as a *feditious preacher*, who is known to be so well affected to the *present happy establishment*.

It was now I reflected with exceeding trouble and sorrow, that I had disused family prayers for above five years, and (though it hath been a custom of late entirely neglected by men of any business or station) I determined within myself no longer to omit so reasonable and religious a duty. I acquainted my wife with my intentions: But two or three neighbours having been engaged to sup with us that night, and many hours being unwarily spent at cards, I was prevailed upon by her to put it off till the next day; she reasoning, that it would be time enough to take off the servants from their business (which this practice must infallibly occasion for an hour or two every day) after the *comet* had made its appearance.

Zachary Bowen, a quaker, and my next neighbour, had no sooner heard of the prophecy, but he made me a visit. I informed him of every thing I had heard, but found him quite obstinate in his unbelief; for, *said he*, be comforted, friend, thy tidings are impossibilités, for were these things to happen, they must have been foreseen by some of our brethren. This indeed (as in all other spiritual cases with this set of people)

was

was his only reason against believing me; and as he was fully persuaded that the prediction was erroneous, he, in a very neighbourly manner, admonished me against *selling my stock* at the present low price; which, *he said*, beyond dispute, must have a rise before Monday, when this unreasonable consternation should be over.

But on Wednesday morning (I believe to the exact calculation of Mr Whiston) the *comet* appeared; for, at three minutes after five, by my own watch, I saw it. He indeed foretold, that it would be seen at five minutes after five; but as the best watches may be a minute or two too slow, I am apt to think his calculation just to a minute.

In less than a quarter of an hour, all Cheapside was crouded with a vast concourse of people; and notwithstanding it was so early, it is thought, that through all that part of the town, there was not man, woman, or child, except the sick or infirm, left in their beds. From my own balcony, I am confident I saw several thousands in the street, and counted at least seventeen who were upon their knees, and seemed in actual devotion. Eleven of them indeed appeared to be old women of about fourscore; the six others were men in an advanced life, but (as I could guess) two of them might be under seventy.

It is highly probable, that an event of this nature may be passed over by the greater historians of our times, as conducting very little or
nothing

nothing to the unravelling and laying open the deep schemes of politicians and mysteries of state ; for which reason, I thought it might not be unacceptable to record the facts, which in the space of three days came to my knowledge, either as an eye-witness, or from unquestionable authorities ; nor can I think this narrative will be entirely without its use, as it may enable us to form a more just idea of our countrymen in general, particularly in regard to their faith, religion, morals, and politics.

Before Wednesday noon, the belief was universal, that the day of judgment was at hand ; infomuch that a waterman of my acquaintance told me, he counted no less than one hundred and twenty-three clergymen, who had been ferried over to Lambeth before twelve o'clock : These, it is said, went thither to petition, that a *short prayer* might be *penned*, and *ordered*, there being none in the service upon that occasion. But as, in things of this nature, it is necessary that the *council* be consulted, their request was not immediately complied with ; and this I affirm to be the true and only reason, that the churches were not that morning so well attended ; and it is no ways to be imputed to the fears and consternation of the clergy, with which the free-thinkers have since very unjustly reproached them.

My wife and I went to church, (where we had not been for many years on a week-day), and, with

WHAT PASSED IN LONDON, &c. 261

a very large congregation, were disappointed of the service. But (what will be scarce credible) by the carelessness of a 'prentice, in our absence, we had a piece of fine *cambrick* carried off by a shop-lifter : so little impression was yet made on the minds of these wicked women !

I cannot omit the care of a particular *director of the bank* : I hope the worthy and wealthy knight will forgive me, that I endeavour to do him justice ; for it was unquestionably owing to Sir Gilbert Heathcote's * sagacity, that all the *fire offices* were required to have a particular eye upon the *bank of England*. Let it be recorded to his praise, that, in the general hurry, this struck him as his nearest and tenderest concerns ; but the next day, in the evening, after having taken due care of all his books, bills, and bonds, I was informed his mind was wholly turned upon spiritual matters ; yet, ever and anon, he could not help expressing his resentment against the Tories and Jacobites, to whom he imputed that sudden *run upon the bank*, which happened on this occasion.

A great man (whom at this time it may not be prudent to name) employed all the Wednesday morning, to make up such an account as might appear fair, in case he should be called upon to produce

* Sir Gilbert Heathcote had before signalized his care for the Bank, when in equal danger, by petitioning against the Lord Treasurer Godolphin's being removed, as a measure that would destroy the public credit.

produce it on the Friday ; but was forced to desist, after having for several hours together attempted it, not being able to bring himself to a resolution to trust the many hundred articles of his secret transactions upon paper.

Another seemed to be very melancholy, which his flatterers imputed to his dread of losing his power in a day or two ; but I rather take it, that his chief concern was the terror of being tried in a court, that could not be influenced, and where a majority of voices could avail him nothing. It was observed too, that he had few visitors that day : This added so much to his mortification, that he read through the first chapter of the book of Job, and wept over it bitterly ; in short, he seemed a true penitent in every thing, but in charity to his neighbour. No business was that day done in his *compting-house*. It is said too, that he was advised to restitution ; but I never heard that he complied with it any farther, than in giving half a crown a piece to several crazed and starving creditors, who attended in the outward room.

Three of the *maids of honour* sent to countermand their birth-day cloaths ; two of them burnt all their collections of novels and romances, and sent to a bookseller's in Pall-mall, to buy each of them a *Bible*, and *Taylor's holy living and dying*. But I must do all of them the justice to acknowledge, that they shewed a very decent behaviour in the drawing-room, and restrained themselves from

WHAT PASSED IN LONDON, &c. 263

from those innocent freedoms and little levities so commonly incident to young ladies of their profession. So many birth-day suits were countermanded the next day, that most of the taylor and mantua-makers discharged all their journeymen and women. A grave elderly Lady, of great erudition and modesty, who visits these young ladies, seemed to be extremely shocked by the apprehensions, that she was to appear naked before the whole world; and no less so, that all mankind was to appear naked before her; which might so much divert her thoughts, as to incapacitate her to give ready and apt answers to the interrogatories that might be made her. The maids of honour, who had both modesty and curiosity, could not imagine the sight so disagreeable as was represented; nay, one of them went so far as to say, she perfectly longed to see it; for it could not be so indecent, when every body was to be alike; and they had a day or two to prepare themselves to be seen in that condition. Upon this reflection, each of them ordered a bathing-tub to be got ready that evening, and a looking-glass to be set by it. So much are these young ladies, both by nature and custom, addicted to cleanly appearance.

A west-country gentleman told me, he got a church lease filled up that morning, for the same sum which had been refused for three years successively. I must impute this merely to accident: For I cannot imagine, that any Divine could take
the

the advantage of his tenant in so unhandsome a manner ; or that the shortness of the life was in the least his consideration ; though I have heard the same worthy prelate aspersed and maligned since upon this very account.

The *term* being so near, the alarm among the LAWYERS was inexpressible ; though some of them, I was told, were so vain as to promise themselves some advantage in making their defence, by being versed in the practice of our earthly courts. It is said too, that some of the chief pleaders were heard to express great satisfaction, that there had been but few *state-trials* of late years. Several attornies demanded the *return of fees*, that had been given the lawyers : But it was answered, the fee was undoubtedly charged to their client, and that they could not connive at such injustice as to suffer it to be sunk in the attorney's pockets. Our sage and learned *judges* had great consolation, insomuch as they had not pleaded at the bar for several years ; the *barristers* rejoiced, in that they were not *attornies* ; and the *attornies* felt no less satisfaction, that they were not *petty-foggers*, *scriveners*, and other meaner officers of the law.

As to the ARMY, far be it from me to conceal the truth. Every soldier's behaviour was as undismayed, and undaunted, as if nothing was to happen : I impute not to this to their want of faith, but to their martial disposition ; though I cannot help thinking they commonly accompany their

I

commands

commands with more *baths* than are requisite, of which there was no remarkable diminution this morning on the parade in St James's Park. But possibly it was by choice, and on consideration, that they continued this way of expression, not to intimidate the common soldiers, or give occasion to suspect, that even the fear of damnation could make any impression upon their superior officers. A *duel* was fought the same morning between two colonels, not occasioned (as was reported) because the one was put over the other's head, that being a point which might at such a juncture have been accommodated by the mediation of friends; but as this was upon the account of a Lady, it was judged it could not be put off at this time, above all others, but demanded immediate satisfaction. I am apt to believe, that a young officer, who desired his surgeon to defer putting him into a salivation till Saturday, might make this request, out of some opinion he had of the truth of the prophecy; for the apprehensions of any danger in the operation, could not be his motive, the surgeon himself having assured me, that he had before undergone three severe operations of the like nature, with great resignation and fortitude.

There was an order issued, that the *chaplains* of the several *regiments* should attend their duty; but as they were dispersed about in several parts of England, it was believed that most of them could not be found, or so much as heard of, till the great day was over.

Most of the considerable PHYSICIANS, by their outward demeanor, seemed to be unbelievers; but at the same time, they every-where insinuated, that there might be a *pestilential malignancy* in the *air*, occasioned by the *comet*, which might be armed against by proper and timely medicines. This caution had but little effect; for as the time approached, the Christian resignation of the people increased, and most of them (which was never before known) had their souls more at heart than their bodies.

If the reverend CLERGY showed more concern than others, I charitably impute it to their great *charge of souls*; and what confirmed me in this opinion was, that the *degrees of apprehension and terror* could be distinguished to be greater or less, according to their *ranks and degrees* in the *church*.

The like might be observed in all sorts of ministers, though not of the church of England; the higher their rank, the more was their fear.

I speak not of the COURT, for fear of offence; and I forbear inserting the *names* of particular persons, to avoid the imputation of slander,—so that the reader will allow the narrative must be deficient, and is therefore desired to accept hereof, rather as a sketch, than a regular circumstantial history.

I was not informed of any persons who shewed the least joy, except three malefactors who were to be executed on the Monday following,

and one old man, a constant church-goer, who, being at the point of death, expressed some satisfaction at the news.

On Thursday morning, there was little or nothing transacted in 'Change-alley: There were a multitude of sellers; but so few buyers, that one cannot affirm the stocks bore any certain price, except among the Jews, who this day reaped great profit by their infidelity. There were many who called themselves Christians, who offered to buy *for time*; but as these were people of *great distinction*, I chuse not to mention them, because in effect it would seem to accuse them, both of avarice, and infidelity.

The *run* upon the *bank* is too well known to need a particular relation; for it never can be forgotten, that no one person whatever (except the *directors* themselves, and some of their particular friends and associates) could convert a *bill* all that day into *specie*; all hands being employed to serve *them*.

In the several churches of the city and suburbs, there were seven thousand two hundred and forty-five, who publicly and solemnly declared before the congregation, that they took to wife their several *kept mistresses*, which was allowed as valid marriage, the priest not having time to pronounce the ceremony in form.

At St Brides's church in Fleet-street, Mr Woolston, (who writ against the miracles of our Saviour), in the utmost terrors of conscience, made

a public recantation. Dr Mandevil * (who had been groundlessly reported formerly to have done the same) did it now in good earnest at St James's-gate ; as did also, at the Temple-church, several gentlemen who frequent *coffee-houses* near the bar. So great was the faith and fear of two of them, that they dropt down dead on the spot ; but I will not record their names, lest I should be thought invidiously to lay an odium on their families and posterity.

Most of the *players*, who had very little faith before, were now desirous of having as much as they could, and therefore embraced the *Roman catholic religion* ; the same thing was observed of some *barwds* and *ladies of pleasure*.

An Irish gentleman, out of pure friendship, came to make me a visit, and advised me to *hire a boat* for the ensuing day ; and told me, that unless I gave earnest for one immediately, he feared it might be too late ; for his country-men had secured almost every boat upon the river, as judging, that, in the *general conflagration*, to be upon the *water* would be the *safest place*.

There were *two lords*, and *three commoners*, who, out of a scruple of conscience, very hastily threw up their pensions, as imagining a pension was only an annual *retaining bribe*. All the other great pensioners, I was told, had their scruples

* Author of *The fable of the bees*, a book intended to subvert not only religion but virtue, by shewing that private vices are public benefits.

scruples quieted by a *clergyman* or two of distinction, whom they happily consulted.

It was remarkable, that several of our very richest *tradesmen* of the city, in common charity, gave away shillings and sixpences to the beggars, who plyed about the church-doors; and at a particular church in the city, a wealthy *churchwarden*, with his own hands, distributed fifty twelve-penny loaves to the poor, by way of restitution for the many great and costly feasts which he had eaten of at their expence.

Three great ladies, a *valet de chambre*, two lords, a custom-house officer, five half-pay captains, and a baronet, (all noted *gamesters*) came publicly into a church at Westminster, and deposited a very considerable sum of money in the minister's hands; the parties, whom they had defrauded, being either out of town, or not to be found. But so great is the hardness of heart of this fraternity, that among either the noble, or vulgar gamesters, (though the profession is so general), I did not hear of any other restitution of this sort. At the same time I must observe, that (in comparison of these) through all parts of the town, the justice and penitence of the *highwaymen*, *house-breakers*, and common *pick-pockets*, was very remarkable.

The *directors* of our *public companies* were in such dreadful apprehensions, that one would have thought a *parliamentary inquiry* was at hand; yet so great was their presence of mind,

that all the Thursday morning was taken up in *private transfers*, which, by malicious people, was thought to be done with design to conceal their effects.

I forbear mentioning the private confessions of particular *ladies* to their *husbands*; for as their children were born in wedlock, and of consequence are legitimate, it would be an invidious task to record them as bastards; and particularly after their several husbands have so charitably forgiven them.

The evening and night, through the whole town, were spent in devotions both public and private; the churches, for this one day, were so crowded by the nobility and gentry, that thousands of common people were seen praying in the public streets. In short, one would have thought the whole town had been really and seriously religious. But, what was very remarkable, all the different persuasions kept by themselves; for as each thought the other would be damned, not one would join in prayer with the other.

At length Friday came, and the people covered all the streets; expecting, watching, and praying. But as the day wore away, their fears first began to abate, then lessened every hour, at night they were almost extinct, till the total darkness, that hitherto used to terrify, now comforted every *free-thinker* and *atheist*. Great numbers went together to the *taverns*, bespoke *suppers*, and broke up whole *hogsheds* for joy.

The

WHAT PASSED IN LONDON, &c. 271

The subject of all wit and conversation was to ridicule the prophecy, and railly each other. All the quality and gentry were *perfectly ashamed*; nay, some utterly disowned that they had manifested any signs of religion.

But the next day, even the common people, as well as their betters, appeared in their usual state of indifference. They drank, they whored, they swore, they lyed, they cheated, they plundered, they gamed, they quarrelled, they murdered. In short, the world went on in the old channel.

I need not give any instances of what will so easily be credited; but cannot omit relating, that Mr Woolston advertised in that very Saturday's Evening-Post, a new *treatise* against the *miracles* of our Saviour; and that the few who had given up their pensions the day before, solicited to have them continued; which, as they had not been thrown up upon any ministerial point, I am informed was readily granted.

The

The T A T L E R*.

NUMBER V.

Laceratque, trahitque
Molle pecus.——— *Virg.*

From Tuesday Jan. 23. to Saturday Jan. 27. 1710.

AMONGST other services I have met with from some critics, the cruellest for an old man is, that they will not let me be at quiet in my bed, but pursue me to my very dreams. I must not

* N. B. The two following TATLERS are not in the four volumes published by Sir Richard Steele.

In the preface of the Tatler, vol. iv. Sir Richard Steele speaks thus of Dr Swift: ‘ I have, in the dedication of the
 ‘ first volume, made my acknowledgements to Dr SWIFT,
 ‘ whose pleasant writings, in the name of *Bickerstaff*, created an
 ‘ inclination in the town towards any thing that could appear
 ‘ in the same disguise. I must acknowledge also, that, at my
 ‘ first entering upon this work, a certain uncommon way of
 ‘ thinking, and a turn in conversation peculiar to that agreeable
 ‘ gentleman, rendered his company very advantageous to one,
 ‘ whose imagination was to be continually employed upon ob-
 ‘ vious and common subjects, though at the same time obliged
 ‘ to treat of them in a new and unbeaten method. His verses
 ‘ on the *Shower in town*, and the *Description of the morning*, are
 ‘ instances of the happiness of that genius, which could raise
 ‘ such pleasing ideas upon occasions so barren to an ordinary
 ‘ invention.’

not dream, but when they please ; nor upon long continued subjects, however visionary in their own natures ; because there is a manifest moral quite through them, which to produce as a dream is improbable and unnatural. The pain I might have had from this objection, is prevented, by considering they have missed another against which I should have been at a loss to defend myself. They might have asked me, whether the dreams I publish can properly be called *Lucubrations*, which is the name I have given to all my papers, whether in volumes or half-sheets : So manifest a contradiction *in terminis*, that I wonder no sophister ever thought of it. But the other is a cavil. I remember when I was a boy at school, I have often dreamed out the whole passages of the day ; that I rode a journey, baited, supped, went to bed, and rose next morning : And I have known young ladies, who could dream a whole contexture of adventures in one night, large enough to make a novel. In youth, the imagination is strong, not mixed with cares, nor tinged with those passions that most disturb and confound it ; such as avarice, ambition, and many others. Now, as old men are said to grow children again, so in this article of dreaming I am returned to my childhood. My imagination is at full ease, without care, avarice, or ambition, to clog it ; by which, among many others, I have this advantage, of doubling the small remainder of my time, and living four and
twenty



twenty hours in the day. However, the dream I am going now to relate, is as wild as can well be imagined, and adapted to please these refiners upon sleep, without any moral that I can discover.

‘ It happened, that my maid left on the table
‘ in my bed-chamber, one of her story-books (as
‘ she calls them) which I took up, and found
‘ full of strange impertinence, fitted to her taste
‘ and condition; of poor servants who came
‘ to be ladies, and *serving-men of low degree* who
‘ married kings daughters. Among other things
‘ I met this sage observation, that a lion would
‘ never hurt a true virgin. With this medley of
‘ nonsense in my fancy I went to bed, and
‘ dreamed that a friend waked me in the morn-
‘ ing, and proposed, for pastime, to spend a few
‘ hours in seeing the parish lions, which he had
‘ not done since he came to town; and because
‘ they shewed but once a week, he would not
‘ miss the opportunity. I said I would humour
‘ him; although, to speak the truth, I was not
‘ fond of those cruel spectacles; and if it were
‘ not so antient a custom, founded as I had
‘ heard upon the wisest maxims, I should be
‘ apt to censure the inhumanity of those who
‘ introduced it.” All this will be a riddle to the
waking reader, until I discover the scene my
imagination had formed, upon the maxim, that
a lion would never hurt a true virgin. ‘ I dream-
‘ ed, that, by a law of immemorial time, a he-
‘ lion

‘ lion was kept in every parish, at the common
‘ charge, and in a place provided adjoining to
‘ the church-yard ; that before any one of the
‘ fair sex was married, if she affirmed herself to
‘ be a virgin, she must, on her wedding-day, and
‘ in her wedding-cloaths, perform the ceremony
‘ of going alone into the den, and stay an hour
‘ with the lion, let loose, and kept fasting four
‘ and twenty hours on purpose. At a proper
‘ height above the den, were convenient galleries
‘ for the relations and friends of the young
‘ couple, and open to all spectators. No maiden
‘ was forced to offer herself to the lion ; but,
‘ if she refused, it was a disgrace to marry her,
‘ and every one might have the liberty of calling
‘ her a whore. And methought it was as usual
‘ a diversion to see the parish lions, as with us
‘ to go to a play, or an opera. And it was
‘ reckoned convenient to be near the church,
‘ either for marrying the virgin, if she escaped
‘ the trial ; or for burying her bones, when the
‘ lion had devoured the rest, as he constantly
‘ did.”

To go on therefore with the dream : ‘ We
‘ called first (as I remember) to see St Dunstan’s
‘ lion ; but we were told, they did not shew to-
‘ day. From thence we went to that of Covent-
‘ garden, which, to my great surprize, we found
‘ as lean as a skeleton, when I expected quite the
‘ contrary ; but the keeper said it was no wonder
‘ at all, because the poor beast had not got an
‘ ounce

‘ ounce of woman’s flesh since he came into
‘ the parish. This amazed me more than the
‘ other, and I was forming to myself a mighty
‘ veneration for the ladies in that quarter of the
‘ town ; when the keeper went on, and said he
‘ wondered the parish would be at the charge of
‘ maintaining a lion for nothing. Friend, said
‘ I, do you call it nothing to justify the virtue
‘ of so many ladies ; or hath your lion lost his
‘ distinguishing faculty ? Can there be any thing
‘ more for the honour of your parish, than that
‘ all the ladies married in your church were pure
‘ virgins ? That is true, said he, and the doctor
‘ knows it to his sorrow ; for there hath not
‘ been a couple married in our church since
‘ his worship came amongst us. The virgins
‘ hereabouts are too wise to venture the claws
‘ of the lion ; and, because nobody will marry
‘ them, have all entered into a vow of virginity ;
‘ so that in proportion we have much the largest
‘ nunnery in the whole town. This manner
‘ of ladies entering into a vow of *virginity*, be-
‘ cause they were not *virgins*, I easily conceived ;
‘ and my dream told me, that the whole king-
‘ dom was full of nunneries plentifully stocked
‘ from the same reason.

‘ We went to see another lion, where we
‘ found much company met in the gallery. The
‘ keeper told us, we should see *sport* enough,
‘ as he called it ; and in a little time we saw a
‘ young beautiful lady put into the den, who
‘ walked

‘ walked up towards the lion with all imaginable
‘ security in her countenance, and looked smiling
‘ upon her lover and friends in the gallery ;
‘ which I thought nothing extraordinary, because
‘ it was never known that any lion had
‘ been mistaken. But, however, we were all
‘ disappointed : For the lion lifted up his right
‘ paw, which was the fatal sign, and, advancing
‘ forward, seized her by the arm, and began
‘ to tear it. The poor lady gave a terrible
‘ shriek, and cried out, *The lion is just, I am*
‘ *no virgin ! Oh ! Sapho, Sapho !*—she could say
‘ no more, for the lion gave her the *coup de*
‘ *grace* by a squeeze in the throat, and she expired
‘ at his feet. The keeper dragged away
‘ her body, to feed the animal after the company
‘ should be gone ; for the parish lions never
‘ used to eat in public. After a little pause, another
‘ lady came on towards the lion, in the
‘ same manner as the former. We observed
‘ the beast smell her with diligence. He scratched
‘ both her hands with lifting them to his
‘ nose, and, laying one of his claws on her bosom,
‘ drew blood : However he let her go, and
‘ at the same time turned from her with a sort
‘ of contempt ; at which she was not a little
‘ mortified, and retired with some confusion to
‘ her friends in the gallery. Methought the
‘ whole company immediately understood the
‘ meaning of this ; that the easiness of the lady
‘ had suffered her to admit certain imprudent

‘ and dangerous familiarities, bordering too
‘ much upon what is criminal; neither was it
‘ sure, whether the lover then present had not
‘ some sharers with him in those freedoms, of
‘ which a lady can never be too sparing.

‘ This happened to be an extraordinary day ;
‘ for a third lady came into the den, laughing
‘ loud, playing with her fan, tossing her head,
‘ and smiling round on the young fellows in
‘ the gallery. However, the lion leaped on
‘ her with great fury, and we gave her for
‘ gone ; but on a sudden he let go his hold,
‘ and turned from her as if he were nauseated ;
‘ then gave her a lash with his tail ; after which
‘ she returned to the gallery, not the least out
‘ of countenance : And this, it seems, was the
‘ usual treatment of coquets.

‘ I thought we had seen enough ; but my
‘ friend would needs have us go and visit one
‘ or two lions in the city. We called at two or
‘ three dens, where they happened not to shew ;
‘ but we generally found half a score young
‘ girls, between eight and eleven years old, play-
‘ ing with each lion, sitting on his back, and
‘ putting their hands into his mouth : Some of
‘ them would now and then get a scratch ; but
‘ we always discovered, upon examining, that
‘ they had been hoydening with the young ap-
‘ prentices. One of them was calling to a pret-
‘ ty girl, about twelve years old, who stood by
‘ us in the gallery, to come down to the lion,
‘ and,

‘ and, upon her refusal, said, *Ab! Miss Betty, we*
‘ *could never get you to come near the lion, since you*
‘ *played at hoop and hide with my brother in the*
‘ *garret.*

‘ We followed a couple with the wedding-
‘ folks, going to the church of St Mary Aix.
‘ The lady, though well stricken in years, ex-
‘ tremely crooked and deformed, was dressed
‘ out beyond the gaiety of fifteen, having jum-
‘ bled together, as I imagined, all the tawdry re-
‘ mains of aunts, god-mothers, and grand-mo-
‘ thers, for some generations past. One of the
‘ neighbours whispered me, that she was an old
‘ maid, and had the clearest reputation of any
‘ in the parish. There is nothing strange in
‘ that, thought I; but was much surprised, when
‘ I observed afterwards, that she went towards
‘ the lion with distrust and concern. The beast
‘ was lying down; but, upon the sight of her,
‘ snuffed up his nose two or three times, and
‘ then giving the sign of death, proceeded in-
‘ stantly to execution. In the midst of her ago-
‘ nies, she was heard to name the words *Italy*
‘ and *artifices*, with the utmost horror, and se-
‘ veral repeated execrations; and at last conclud-
‘ ed, *Fool that I was, to put so much confidence in*
‘ *the toughness of my skin!*

‘ The keeper immediately set all in order
‘ again for another customer, which happened
‘ to be a famous prude, whom her parents,
‘ after long threatenings, and much persuasion,

‘ had, with the extremest difficulty, prevailed on
‘ to accept a young handsome goldsmith, who
‘ might have pretended to five times her fortune. The fathers and mothers in the neighbourhood, used to quote her for an example
‘ to their daughters; her elbows were rivetted
‘ to her sides, and her whole person so ordered
‘ as to inform every body that she was afraid
‘ they should touch her. She only dreaded to
‘ approach the lion because it was a he-one, and
‘ abhorred to think a male-animal should presume to breathe on her. The sight of a man
‘ at twenty yards distance made her draw back
‘ her head. She always sat upon the farther
‘ corner of the chair, although there were six
‘ chairs between her and her lover, and with
‘ the door wide open, and her little sister in the
‘ room. She was never saluted but at the tip
‘ of the ear; and her father had much ado to
‘ make her dine without her gloves, when there
‘ was a man at table. She entered the den with
‘ some fear, which we took to proceed from
‘ the height of her modesty, offended at the
‘ sight of so many men in the gallery. The
‘ lion, beholding her at a distance, immediately
‘ gave the deadly sign; at which the poor creature (metinks I see her still) miscarried in a
‘ fright before us all. The lion seemed to be
‘ as much surprized as we, and gave her time to
‘ make her confession: *That she was five months*
‘ *gone by the foreman of her father’s shop; that this*
‘ was

' *was her third big belly* : And when her friends
' asked, why she would venture the trial ? she
' said, *Her nurse told her, that a lion would never*
' *hurt a woman with child.*' Upon this I immediately
awaked, and could not help wishing, that
the deputy censors of my late institution, were
endued with the same instinct as these parish
lions.

N U M B E R X X *.

— *Ingenuas didicisse fideliter artes*
Emollit mores. —

Ovid.

From Saturday March 3. to Tuesday March 6. 1710.

From my own apartment in Channel-row, March 5.

THOSE inferior duties of life, which the
French call *Les petites morales*, or the
smaller morals, are with us distinguished by the
name of good manners or breeding. This I
look upon, in the general notion of it, to be a
a sort of artificial good sense, adapted to the
meanest capacities, and introduced to make man-
kind easy in their commerce with each other.

A a 3 Low

* This Tatler should be hung up in every 'Squire's hall in
England. Orrery.

Low and little understandings, without some rules of this kind, would be perpetually wandering into a thousand indecencies and irregularities in behaviour; and, in their ordinary conversation, fall into the same boisterous familiarities, that one observes amongst them, when a debauch hath quite taken away the use of their reason. In other instances, it is odd to consider, that for want of common discretion, the very end of good breeding is wholly perverted; and civility, intended to make us easy, is employed in laying chains and fetters upon us, in debarring us of our wishes, and in crossing our most reasonable desires and inclinations. This abuse reigns chiefly in the country, as I found to my vexation when I was last there, in a visit I made to a neighbour about two miles from my cousin. As soon as I entered the parlour, they put me into the great chair that stood close by a huge fire, and kept me there by force until I was almost stifled. Then a boy came in a great hurry to pull off my boots, which I in vain opposed, urging that I must return soon after dinner. In the mean time, the good lady whispered her eldest daughter, and slipped a key into her hand; the girl returned instantly with a beer-glass half full of *aqua mirabilis* and syrup of gillyflowers. I took as much as I had a mind for; but Madam vowed I should drink it off, for she was sure it would do me good after coming out of the cold air; and I was forced to obey, which absolutely
took

took away my stomach. When dinner came in, I had a-mind *to sit at a distance from the fire ; but they told me it was as much as my life was worth, and set me with my back just against it. Although my appetite was quite gone, I was resolved to force down as much as I could, and desired the leg of a pullet. ‘ Indeed, Mr Bickerstaff, says the Lady, you must eat a wing to oblige me ;’ and so put a couple upon my plate. I was persecuted at this rate during the whole meal ; as often as I called for small beer, the master tipped the wink, and the servant brought me a brimmer of October. Some time after dinner, I ordered my cousin’s man, who came with me, to get ready the horses ; but it was resolved I should not stir that night ; and when I seemed pretty much bent upon going, they ordered the stable-door to be locked, and the children hid my cloak and boots. The next question was, what would I have for supper ? I said, I never eat any thing at night : But was at last, in my own defence, obliged to name the first thing that came into my head. After three hours spent chiefly in apologies for my entertainment, insinuating to me, ‘ That this was the worst time of the year for provisions ; that they were at a great distance from any market ; that they were afraid I should be starved ; and that they knew they kept me to my loss ;’ The lady went, and left me to her husband ; for they took special care I should never be alone : As soon as her back was turned,

turned, the little Misses ran backwards and forwards every moment, and constantly as they came in or went out made a curtesy directly at me, which, in good manners, I was forced to return with a bow, and *your humble servant, pretty Miss*. Exactly at eight, the mother came up, and discovered, by the redness of her face, that supper was not far off. It was twice as large as the dinner, and my persecution doubled in proportion. I desired, at my usual hour, to go to my repose, and was conducted to my chamber by the gentleman, his lady, and the whole train of children. They importuned me to drink something before I went to bed; and, upon my refusing, at last left a bottle of *slingo*, as they called it, for fear I should wake and be thirsty in the night. I was forced, in the morning, to rise and dress myself in the dark, because they would not suffer my kinsman's servant to disturb me at the hour I desired to be called. I was now resolved to break through all measures to get away; and, after sitting down to a monstrous breakfast of cold beef, mutton, neats tongues, venison pasty, and stale beef, took leave of the family. But the gentleman would needs see me part of the way, and carry me a short cut through his own ground, which he told me would save half a mile's riding. This last piece of civility had like to have cost me dear, being once or twice in danger of my neck by leaping over his ditches, and at last forced to alight in
the

the dirt, when my horse, having slipped his bridle, ran away, and took us up more than an hour to recover him again.

It is evident, that none of the absurdities I met with in this visit, proceeded from an ill intention, but from a wrong judgment of complaisance, and a misapplication in the rules of it. I cannot so easily excuse the more refined critics upon behaviour, who, having professed no other study, are yet infinitely defective in the most material parts of it. Ned Fashion hath been bred all his life about court, and understands to a tittle all the punctilios of a drawing-room. He visits most of the fine women near St James's, and upon every occasion says the civilest and softest things to them of any man breathing. To Mr Isaac * he owes an easy slide in his bow, and a graceful manner of coming into a room: But in some other cases, he is very far from being a well-bred person. He laughs at men of far superior understanding to his own, for not being as well dressed as himself; despiseth all his acquaintance who are not of quality, and in public places hath on that account often avoided taking notice of some among the best speakers of the house of commons. He railleth strenuously at both universities, before the members of either; and is never heard to swear an oath, or break in upon religion and morality, except in the company of divines. On the other hand, a man of
right

* A famous dancing-master in those days.

right sense hath all the essentials of good breeding, although he may be wanting in the forms of it. Horatio hath spent most of his time at Oxford: He hath a great deal of learning, an agreeable wit, and as much modesty as may serve to adorn, without concealing his other good qualities. In that retired way of living, he seemeth to have formed a notion of human nature, as he hath found it described in the writings of the greatest men, not as he is likely to meet with it in the common course of life. Hence it is that he giveth no offence, but converseth with great deference, candour, and humanity. His bow, I must confess, is somewhat aukward; but then he hath an extensive, universal, and unaffected knowledge, which may perhaps a little excuse him. He would make no extraordinary figure at a ball; but I can assure the ladies, in his behalf, and for their own consolation, that he has writ better verses on the sex, than any man now living; and is preparing such a poem for the press, as will transmit their praises, and his own, to many generations.

NUM-

NUMBER CCXXX*.

Thursday, September 28th, 1710.

From my own apartment, September 27th.

THE following letter hath laid before me many great and manifest evils in the world of letters, which I had overlooked; but it opens to me a very busy scene, and it will require no small care and application to amend errors which are become so universal. The affectation of politeness is exposed in this epistle with a great deal of wit and discernment; so that whatever discourse I may fall into hereafter upon the subject the writer treats of, I shall at present lay the matter before the world, without the least alteration from the words of my correspondent.

To

* The letter to the Lord High Treasurer upon the same subject with this *Tatler*, is printed in the sixth of these volumes, p. 66. It is said, that the author writ some other *Tatlers*, and several *Spectators*, and furnished hints for many more; particularly, *The tables of fame*, *The life and adventures of a shilling*, *The account of England by an Indian king*, and some others: But, as we are informed, he would never tell his best friends the particular papers. *Dublin edit.*

TO ISAAC BICKERSTAFF, Esq;

SIR,

‘ THERE are some abuses among us of great
‘ consequence, the reformation of which is pro-
‘ perly your province, although, as far as I have
‘ been conversant in your papers, you have not
‘ yet considered them. These are, the deplora-
‘ ble ignorance that for some years hath reigned
‘ among our English writers, the great depravity
‘ of our taste, and the continual corruption of
‘ our stile. I say nothing here of those who
‘ handle particular sciences, divinity, law, phy-
‘ sic, and the like; I mean the traders in history
‘ and politics, and the *Belles Lettres*, together
‘ with those by whom books are not translated,
‘ but (as the common expressions are) *done out of*
‘ *French, Latin, or other languages, and made*
‘ *English*. I cannot but observe to you, that,
‘ until of late years, a Grub-street book was
‘ always bound in sheep-skin with suitable print
‘ and paper, the price never above a shilling,
‘ and taken off wholly by common tradesmen or
‘ country pedlars: But now they appear in all
‘ sizes and shapes, and in all places; they are
‘ handed about from lapsuls in every coffee-house
‘ to persons of quality; are shewn in Westmin-
‘ ster-hall, and the Court of Requests; you may
‘ see them gilt, and in royal paper, of five or six
‘ hundred pages, and rated accordingly. I would
‘ engage

engage to furnish you with a catalogue of English books, published within the compass of seven years past, which at the first hand would cost you an hundred pounds, wherein you shall not be able to find ten lines together of common grammar, or common sense.

These two evils, ignorance and want of taste, have produced a third; I mean the continual corruption of our English tongue, which, without some timely remedy, will suffer more by the false refinements of twenty years past, than it hath been improved in the foregoing hundred. And this is what I design chiefly to enlarge upon, leaving the former evils to your animadversion.

But instead of giving you a list of the late refinements crept into our language, I here send you the copy of a letter I received some time ago from a most accomplished person in this way of writing, upon which I shall make some remarks. It is in these terms :

S I R,

I coud'n't get the things you sent for all about town—I tho't to ha' come down myself, and then I'd ha' bro't 'um; but ha'nt don't, and I believe I can't do't, that's pozz.—Tom begins to g'imself airs because he's going with the plenipo's.—'Tis said the French King will bamboozel us agen, which causes many speculations. The Jacks, and others of that kidney, are very uppish and alert upon't,

as you may see by their phizz's—Will Hazard has got the hipps, having lost to the tune of five hundr'd pound, tho' he understands play very well, no-body better. He has promis'd me upon Rep to leave off play; but you know 'tis a weakness he's too upt to give into, tho' he has as much wit as any man, no-body more: He has lain incog ever since.—The mob's very quiet with us now—I believe you tho't I banter'd you in my last like a country put.—I shan't leave town this month, &c.

' This letter is in every point an admirable
' pattern of the present polite way of writing;
' nor is it of less authority for being an epistle:
' You may gather every flower of it, with a
' thousand more of equal sweetness, from the
' books, pamphlets, and single papers, offer-
' ed us every day in the coffee-houses. And
' these are the beauties introduced, to supply the
' want of wit, sense, humour, and learning,
' which formerly were looked upon as qualifi-
' cations for a writer. If a man of wit, who
' died forty years ago, were to rise from the
' grave on purpose, how would he be able to
' read this letter? and after he had got through
' that difficulty, how would he be able to un-
' derstand it? The first thing that strikes your
' eye, is the *breaks* at the end of almost every
' sentence; of which I know not the use,—only
' that it is a refinement, and very frequently
' practis'd. Then you will observe the abbrevia-
' tions and elisions, by which consonants of most
' obdurate sounds are joined together, without
' one

‘ one softening vowel to intervene : And all this
 ‘ only to make one syllable of two, directly con-
 ‘ trary to the examples of the Greeks and Ro-
 ‘ mans ; altogether of the Gothic strain, and of
 ‘ a natural tendency towards relapsing into bar-
 ‘ barity, which delights in monosyllables, and
 ‘ uniting of mute consonants ; as it is observable
 ‘ in all the northern languages. And this is
 ‘ still more visible in the next refinement, which
 ‘ consisteth in pronouncing the first syllable in a
 ‘ word that hath many, and dismissing the rest ;
 ‘ such as *phizz. hipps. mobb. pozz. rep.* and many
 ‘ more ; when we are already overloaded with
 ‘ monosyllables, which are the disgrace of our
 ‘ language. Thus we cram one syllable, and
 ‘ cut off the rest ; as the owl fattened her mice
 ‘ after she had bit off their legs, to prevent them
 ‘ from running away : And if our’s be the same
 ‘ reason for maiming of words, it would cer-
 ‘ tainly answer the end ; for I am sure no other
 ‘ nation will desire to borrow them. Some
 ‘ words are hitherto but fairly split, and there-
 ‘ fore only in their way to perfection, as *incog.*
 ‘ and *plenipo.* ; but in a short time, it is to be
 ‘ hoped they will be further docked, to *inc.* and
 ‘ *plen.* This reflection hath made me of late
 ‘ years very impatient for a peace, which I be-
 ‘ lieve will save the lives of many brave words as
 ‘ well as men. The war hath introduced abun-
 ‘ dance of polysyllables, which will never be
 ‘ able to live many more campaigns. *Specula-*
 ‘ *tions, operations, preliminaries, ambassadors, pa-*
B b 2
‘ *lisadoes,*

‘ *lisadoes, communications, circumvallations, batta-*
‘ *lions*, as numerous as they are, if they attack
‘ us too frequently in our coffee-houses, we
‘ shall certainly put them to flight, and cut off
‘ the rear.

‘ The third refinement observable in the let-
‘ ter I send you, consisteth in the choice of cer-
‘ tain words, invented by some *pretty fellows* ;
‘ such as *banter, bamboozle, country put, and kid-*
‘ *ney*, as it is there applied ; some of which are
‘ now struggling for the vogue, and others are
‘ in possession of it. I have done my utmost for
‘ some years past, to stop the progress of *mob* and
‘ *banter* ; but have been plainly borne down by
‘ numbers, and betrayed by those who promised
‘ to assist me.

‘ In the last place, you are to take notice of
‘ certain choice phrases scattered through the
‘ letter ; some of them tolerable enough, till
‘ they were worn to rags by servile imitators.
‘ You might easily find them, although they
‘ were not in different print, and therefore I
‘ need not disturb them.

‘ These are the false refinements in our style,
‘ which you ought to correct ; first, by argu-
‘ ments and fair means : But if those fail, I think
‘ you are to make use of your authority as
‘ censor, and, by an annual *index expurgatorius*,
‘ expunge all words and phrases that are offen-
‘ sive to good sense, and condemn those barba-
‘ rous mutilations of vowels and syllables. In
‘ this last point, the usual pretence is, that they
‘ spell

' spell as they speak: A noble standard for lan-
 ' guage! to depend upon the caprice of every
 ' coxcomb, who, because words are the cloath-
 ' ing of our thoughts, cuts them out and shapes
 ' them as he pleaseth, and changes them oftener
 ' than his dress. I believe all reasonable people
 ' would be content, that such refiners were
 ' more sparing of their words, and liberal in
 ' their syllables. On this head I should be glad
 ' you would bestow some advice upon several
 ' young readers in our churches, who, coming
 ' up from the university full fraught with admi-
 ' ration of our town politeness, will needs cor-
 ' rect the style of their prayer-books. In read-
 ' ing the absolution, they are very careful to say
 ' *pardons and absolves*; and in the prayer for the
 ' Royal Family, it must be, *Endu'um, enrich'um,*
 ' *prosper'um*, and *bring'um*: Then, in their ser-
 ' mons, they use all the modern terms of art, *sham*,
 ' *banter*, *mob*, *bubble*, *bully*, *cutting*, *shuffling*, and
 ' *palming*: All which, and many more of the like
 ' stamp, as I have heard them often in the pul-
 ' pit from some young sophisters, so I have read
 ' them in some of *those sermons that have made a*
 ' *great noise of late*. The design, it seems, is to
 ' avoid the dreadful imputation of pedantry;
 ' to shew us, that they *know the town, understand*
 ' *men and manners*, and have not been poring
 ' upon old unfashionable books in the university.

' I should be glad to see you the instrument
 ' of introducing into our style, that simplicity

‘ which is the best and truest ornament of most
‘ things in human life, which the politer ages
‘ always aimed at in their building and dress,
‘ (*simplex munditiis*), as well as their productions
‘ of wit. It is manifest, that all new affected
‘ modes of speech, whether borrowed from the
‘ court, the town, or the theatre, are the first
‘ perishing parts in any language; and, as I
‘ could prove by many hundred instances, have
‘ been so in our’s. The writings of Hooker, who
‘ was a country clergyman, and of Parsons the
‘ Jesuit, both in the reign of Queen Elizabeth,
‘ are in a style, that, with a very few allowances,
‘ would not offend any present reader; much
‘ more clear and intelligible, than those of Sir
‘ H. Wotton, Sir Rob. Naunton, Osburn, Da-
‘ niel the historian, and several others, who
‘ writ later; but being men of the court, and
‘ affecting the phrases then in fashion, they are
‘ often either not to be understood, or appear
‘ perfectly ridiculous.

‘ What remedies are to be applied to these
‘ evils, I have not room to consider, having, I
‘ fear, already taken up most of your paper:
‘ Besides, I think it is our office only to repre-
‘ sent abuses, and your’s to redress them.’

I am, with great respect,

S I R,

Your’s, &c.

A MEDITATION upon a BROOMSTICK.

According to the style and manner of the Hon.

ROBERT BOYLE'S Meditations *.

Written in the year 1703.

THIS single stick, which you now behold
ingloriously lying in that neglected corner,
I once knew in a flourishing state in a forest. It
was full of sap, full of leaves, and full of boughs:
But now, in vain does the busy art of man pre-
tend to vie with nature, by tying that withered
bundle of twigs to its sapless trunk. It is now
at best but the reverse of what it was; a tree
turned upside down, the branches on the earth,
and the root in the air. It is now handled by
every dirty wench, condemned to do her drudge-
ry; and, by a capricious kind of fate, destined to
make other things clean, and be nasty itself. At

VOL. VII. B b 4 length,

* This paper was wrote in derision of the style and manner of Mr Robert Boyle. To what a height must the spirit of sarcasm arise in an author, who could prevail upon himself to ridicule so good a man as Mr Boyle! But the sword of wit, like the scythe of time, cuts down friend and foe, and attacks every object that accidentally lies in its way. However sharp and irresistible the edge of it may be, Mr Boyle will always remain invulnerable. *Orrery.*

length, worn to the stumps in the service of the maids, it is either thrown out of doors, or condemned to the last use, of kindling a fire. When I beheld this, I sighed, and said within myself, SURELY MORTAL MAN IS A BROOMSTICK! Nature sent him into the world strong and lusty, in a thriving condition, wearing his own hair on his head, the proper branches of this reasoning vegetable; until the ax of intemperance has lopped off his green boughs, and left him a withered trunk: He then flies to art, and puts on a *periwig*; valuing himself upon an unnatural bundle of hairs, covered with powder, that never grew on his head: But now should this our *broomstick* pretend to enter the scene, proud of those *birchen* spoils it never bore, and all covered with dust, tho' the sweepings of the finest lady's chamber; we should be apt to ridicule and despise its vanity. Partial judges that we are, of our own excellencies, and other men's defaults!

But a *broomstick*, perhaps you will say, is an emblem of a tree standing on its head; and pray what is man but a topsy-turvy creature? his animal faculties perpetually mounted on his rational, his head where his heels should be, grovelling on the earth. And yet, with all his faults, he sets up to be an universal reformer and corrector of abuses; a remover of grievances; rakes into every flut's corner of nature, bringing hidden corruptions to the light, and raises a mighty dust where there was none before; sharing deeply all the
while

while in the very same pollutions he pretended to sweep away. His last days are spent in slavery to women, and generally the least deserving; till worn to the stumps, like his brother *besom*, he is either kicked out of doors, or made use of to kindle flames for others to warm themselves by.

END OF VOL. VII.

A PROOMSTICK.

while in the very same pollutions he pretended to
weep away. His last days are spent in flattery to
women, and generally the least deserving; till
worn to the flanges, like his brother Wagon, he is
either kicked out of doors, or made use of to
kindle flames for others to warm themselves by.

END of VOL. VI.

